
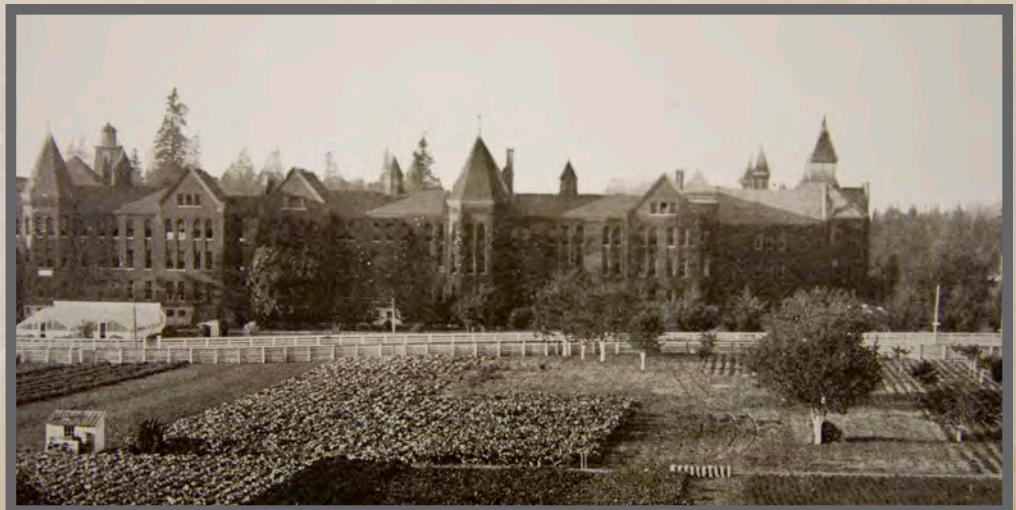


WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT

 Washington State
Department of Social
& Health Services

 **ARTIFACTS**
Architectural Consulting





This report commissioned by the Washington State Department of Social and Health Services.

Contract No. 2008-467A

Published December, 2008

Cover image of Western State Hospital's wards with farmland in the foreground.

Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

CONTRIBUTORS

The authors of this report wish to extend our gratitude and appreciation for the efforts of the following persons and organizations, without whom preparation of this report would not have been possible: Advisory Committee members, the Washington State Department of Social and Human Services staff including Dale Thompson, Bob Hubenthal, Chris Olsen, Christine Campbell, Christy Forsythe, David Hess, Edwin Valbert, for keeping the project on track and his enthusiasm and efforts facilitating contacts on site and coordination with the Advisory Committee, Elizabeth McNagly, Janis Chase, Kathleen Benoun, Laurel Lemke (Grave Concerns Association), Melissa Weber, Rich Christian, Richard E. Kellogg, Rick Mehlman, Steve Alderson, for his gracious contribution of time escorting us through numerous buildings, the drawing room, and sharing his wealth of knowledge on previous repairs and tracking down photographs; City of Lakewood, Dan Penrose, Mary Dodsworth, Sara Hillbauer; Historic Fort Steilacoom Association, Carol Stout, Gideon Pete, Walter Neary, Joseph Lewis; National Park Service, Hank Florence; Nisqually Indian Tribe, Thor Hoyte; Pierce College, Jim Taylor, Debby Aleckson, Jim Taylor; Pierce County, Kathryn Kravit-Smith; Puyallup Fisheries, Jeffrey Thomas; Seattle Public Library; Tacoma Public Library, Northwest Room; University of Washington, Manuscripts and Special Collections; Washington State Archives State, Lupita Lopez for pulling cart loads of archive boxes; Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff including Dr. Allyson Brooks, State Historic Preservation Officer and Greg Griffith, Deputy State Historic Preservation Officer, Stephanie Kramer, Assistant State Archaeologist, Gretchen Kaehler, Local Government Archaeologist; Washington State Department of Transportation; Washington State Historical Society, Ellaine Miller; Washington State Library; and the Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission, Daniel Farber, Mike Allen, Alex McMurry.



CONTENTS

OVERVIEW	1
INTRODUCTION	3
ADMINISTRATIVE DATA	4
METHODOLOGY	6
REPORT ORGANIZATION	7
RECOMMENDATIONS	8
1.0 FUNCTIONS	9
1.1 LAND USES AND ACTIVITIES	13
1.2 PATTERNS OF SPATIAL ORGANIZATION	39
1.3 RESPONSES TO THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT	41
2.0 COMPONENTS	45
2.1 CIRCULATION NETWORKS	49
2.2 BOUNDARY DEMARCATIONS	53
2.3 VEGETATION RELATED TO LAND USE	55
2.4 BUILDINGS, STRUCTURES & OBJECTS	63
2.5 ARCHAEOLOGICAL ELEMENTS	125
3.0 EVALUATION	129
3.1 DEFINING SIGNIFICANCE	133
3.2 ASSESSMENT OF HISTORIC INTEGRITY	137
3.3 BOUNDARIES	153
3.4 PRIORITY AREAS	155
3.5 SENSITIVITY AREAS	157
3.6 RECOMMENDATIONS	159
4.0 SUPPLEMENTAL	165
4.1 HISTORIC MAPS	169
4.2 HISTORIC PHOTOGRAPHS	191
4.3 HABS RECORDS	247
4.4 DAHP INVENTORY FORMS	259
4.5 INVENTORY	271
4.6 BIBLIOGRAPHY	283





OVERVIEW



1870s to early 1880s view of hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



INTRODUCTION

The Western State Hospital site constitutes one of our state’s most significant cultural resources. Deep roots from four important chapters in aboriginal, territorial, and state development anchor the location in our collective memory. Managing a site with multiple stakeholders requires the complexity of balancing the site’s continuing role (since 1871) of providing mental health care with preservation and public uses. This report assembles background information on the site’s past functions and physical features in order to inform future decision-making and planning.

The site’s historical ties begin with prehistoric and historic aboriginal use and continue through Hudson Bay Company exploration and early settlement in the 1840s. These are followed by Fort Steilacoom from 1849 to 1868 and Western State Hospital’s role as a mental institution from 1871 to the publication of this report in 2008. Each of these functions contributed to the sense of place that permeates all corners of the site. Vestigial roadways from fort and institution development remain throughout the current park area south of the hospital (formerly the hospital farm). Trees, shrubs, and fruit orchards continue to grow throughout the site and identify activity areas for the casual observer. The remarkable collection of fort era buildings, as well as buildings from the site’s institutional role, enriches the interpretive experience of the site for staff, patients, and the public.

Managing change at this complex site will be an ongoing responsibility for the site’s stakeholders. They must balance preservation with departmental and institutional mission goals, as well as repair needs with available funding. Furthermore, they must evaluate public interpretation versus restriction and the sensitive nature of select areas within the site (predominately related to mental health care). The site’s intact resources, physical layout, and unique set of stakeholders all contribute to a rare opportunity to achieve a wide range of goals that include preservation and interpretation of this important cultural site.



ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

HISTORIC NAMES

- *Fort Steilacoom (1849-1868)*
- *Heath Farmstead (1844-1849)*
- *Insane Asylum of Washington Territory (1871-1888)*
- *Western Washington Hospital for the Insane (1888-1914)*
- *Western State Hospital (1915-Present)*

LOCATION

Western State Hospital

9601 Steilacoom Boulevard SW, Tacoma, WA

Pierce College

9401 Farwest Drive SW, Lakewood, WA

Fort Steilacoom Park

8714 Elwood Drive SW, Lakewood, WA

Fort Steilacoom Golf Course and Playfield

8208 87th Avenue SW, Tacoma, WA

Lakewood Water District Booster Station

9120 100th Street SW, Lakewood, WA

HISTORIC FUNCTIONS

- *Aboriginal*
- *Farm Stead(s)*
- *Defense Fortification*
- *Hospital/Mental Healthcare*
- *Institutional Farm*

PERIODS OF SIGNIFICANCE

- *Aboriginal Use Associations (pre-historic to ongoing)*
- *Exploration & Settlement (1830s to 1849)*
- *Fort Steilacoom (1849 to 1868)*
- *Western State Hospital (1871 to 1957)*



USES

The following provides a listing of uses for the site from pre-historic through 2008:

- *Aboriginal (archaeological-pre-historic)*
- *Government-post office*
- *Education-school*
- *Funerary-cemetery, graves/burials, mortuary*
- *Recreation and Culture-theater, auditorium, monument/marker, museum*
- *Agriculture/Subsistence-processing, storage, agricultural field, animal facility, horticultural facility, agricultural outbuilding, farmstead*
- *Health Care-hospital*
- *Defense-fortification*
- *Landscape-garden, park, natural features, street furniture/object*
- *Transportation-rail-related, road-related*

OWNER

Washington State Department of Social and Health Services

Western State Hospital

9601 Steilacoom Boulevard SW

Tacoma, WA 98498

RESOURCE STATUS

Listed to the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) and Washington Heritage Register (WHR) as the Fort Steilacoom Historic District on November 25, 1977. Although the nomination was prepared and submitted to the National Park Service in 1975 the district was not listed until 1977. Historic areas of significance cited as government-military facility, agriculture, and social/humanitarian (hospital falls under the later category as at the time of the nomination there was not a specific category for health care) with a period of significance from 1849 through 1941. OAHP ID number DT00104. Areas of significance supported a national level of significance under criteria A and C. The nomination identified twenty-seven contributing properties, four intrusions, and two historic sites/landscape features.

NRHP listing amended on December 16, 1991 to include:

- *Physical change updates since listed in 1977;*
- *Corrections and additions to listing information in both the description and significance sections; and,*
- *Revision of property contributing/non-contributing classification within the district.*

The update stemmed from a 1988 Memorandum of Agreement (MOA) signed by the Bureau of Land Management, the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation and the Washington State Historic Preservation Officer. The MOA mandating Pierce County undertake assessment of the 1977 NRHP nomination to identify the need for any amendments or updates pertaining the farm area, currently Fort Steilacoom Park leased to Pierce County and managed in 2008 by the City of Lakewood.

For consistency this report utilizes the name Western State Hospital (WSH) as the unifying name for the full 882 acres. Past and present uses within this area (e. g. Heath Farmstead, Fort Steilacoom, Pierce College...) are identified by their specific names as appropriate. This full 882 acre site is the project area and in some areas exceeds the extents of the NRHP district boundaries. Boundary differences are discussed further in chapter three.



METHODOLOGY

Artifacts Consulting, Inc. conducted an assessment of Western State Hospital's cultural landscape. This assessment included the full 882 acres, as of 2008, and looked at the land use chronology for the site from pre-historic activities through 2008. The focus of data collected however centers on the institutional buildings to inform planning efforts and to consolidate the wealth of previous studies and preservation work for ease of reference.

A cultural landscape is a rural or urban setting inhabited, and consequently altered by people. Understanding the overall site as one entity is imperative to appreciate the interconnection of past land uses and coordination of future stewardship and interpretive efforts. Today multiple stakeholders actively pursue a variety of uses and goals within the site. These stakeholders include but are not limited to: Washington State Department of Social and Health Services; Washington State Department of General Administration; Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation; Pierce County; Pierce College; City of Lakewood; Historic Fort Steilacoom Association; Grave Concerns; Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife; Bureau of Land Management; Advisory Council on Historic Preservation; and the Washington State Department of Natural Resources.

Artifacts Consulting, Inc. staff initiated research work on the project in August of 2008 followed closely by fieldwork in September and October. Report writing, layout, editing and production proceeded through December. Project team staff included Michael Sullivan, principal, Tim McDonald, principal, Gary Wessen, principal of Wessen & Associates, Spencer Howard, partner, Eugenia Woo, associate, Christy Johnson, associate, and Erica Sage of Sage Editing.

Project team members conducted archival research at the Washington State Archives in Olympia, the Western State Hospital archives and drawing records, Library of Congress (through interlibrary loan), Washington State Historical Society, Fort Steilacoom Historical Association archives, Washington State Department of Transportation aerial negative archives, Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation databases, University of Washington libraries and special collections, and the Seattle and Tacoma public libraries. Research focused on collecting both primary data and published previous studies. Throughout this project we have been aware of the well-worn paths of inquiry followed, as evidenced in the multitude and quality of previous studies. We utilized the previous studies as comparative tools to cross check our findings gleaned from the primary data. Staff digitized all data collected, converting paper records to PDFs. Select original drawings maintained by Western State Hospital were digitally photographed at high resolution and included in this report's supplemental material chapter. Artifacts received the majority of digital images from Western State Hospital courtesy of Christy Forsythe and Kathleen Benoun. Historic photographs digitally photographed and scanned during production of this report are included in this report appendix.

During fieldwork, project team members, took digital photographs of each building, monument, site feature and structure identified. These are organized in the digital project archive according to the building number assigned. For each resource staff assessed and recorded significance level, overall condition and items of particular concern. Staff also recorded alterations identified in the field and the character-defining features of each resource. The majority of buildings were surveyed from the exterior only due to the combined considerations of extensive previous interior changes and the restricted, highly sensitive patient areas. Those building interiors identified during research and fieldwork as having largely intact interiors were surveyed with an escort from Western State Hospital. These included building numbers 6, 8, 9, 14A, 23, 24, 25, and 26.



REPORT ORGANIZATION

This report fulfills two main purposes:

- *Providing all the site's stakeholders with background land use data and a prioritized inventory of resources and activity areas to inform ongoing master planning efforts; and,*
- *Providing all the site's stakeholders with an initial framework of recommendations for continued stewardship and interpretation of the Western State Hospital site.*

The front of the report, **Overview**, provides a summary of the methodology, organization, findings, and recommendations. The general arrangement of subject matter within the report follows the organizational principles set out in the National Park Service bulletins *Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*. Chapters one, two and three of the report provide the background information identifying character-defining functions, their extant and previous components, and priority areas to inform future planning efforts.

Chapter One **Functions** identifies those historic uses and activities that occurred at the WSH site and their relation to local, state and national development themes. The main sections within this chapter include: Land Uses and Activities, Patterns of Spatial Organization, and Response to the Natural Environment.

Chapter Two **Components** explores what physical elements, such as buildings and structures, existed as a result of the historic functions that occurred at the WSH site. This forms the basis for identifying which remain, overall physical integrity of the site and any threats to this integrity. The sections within this chapter consist of: Circulation Networks; Boundary Demarcations; Vegetation Related to Land Use; Buildings, Structures & Objects; and Archaeological Elements. Extant resources are cataloged under each section.

Chapter Three **Evaluation** provides an analysis of the information presented in the functions and components chapters with recommendations associated with prioritizing resources and activity areas and identifying sensitivity areas relative to archaeological resources. The sections in this chapter consist of: Defining Significance; Assessment of Historic Integrity; Boundaries; Priority Areas, Sensitivity Areas; and Recommendations. Maps included at the end of this chapter show the resources and areas described.

Chapter Four **Supplemental Material** provides additional background information for the WSH site for reference purposes. Data in this part of the report includes: Historic Maps, Historic Photographs, HABS Records, DAHP Inventory Forms, and the Bibliography. Digital versions of these maps and photographs are included on the digital project archive.

RECOMMENDATIONS

The following summarized recommendations address issues relevant to the continued stewardship of WSH that were not included in the scope of this assessment or that have emerged in the course of this work. Refer to chapter four for the full text of these recommendations.

- *Develop and maintain an ongoing advisory committee consisting of site stakeholders to oversee the long-term stewardship of WSH.*
- *Develop a cultural resource element as part of the site's master plan in order to address methods for establishing an archaeological protocol for the site, as well as long-term goals for balancing the institution's core mission of providing mental health care with stewardship of the site's historic resources, including both buildings and landscape.*
- *Develop a landscape regeneration plan in conjunction with rehabilitation and reuse strategies that encompasses the full 882 acre site.*
- *Develop interpretive material to tell the story of the WSH site's design, development, and use.*
- *Explore the feasibility of undertaking a perimeter survey using ground penetrating radar of the military, settler, and hospital cemeteries.*
- *Develop and implement a stabilization plan for buildings 13A and 14A.*
- *Undertake painting and exterior repairs to the Fort Steilacoom buildings.*
- *Undertake updates to the National Register Nomination related to areas of significance and boundaries.*



1.0 FUNCTIONS



ca. 1854 depiction of Fort Steilacoom. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Functions—the past actions and uses that shape the identity of a site—can be considered in connection with components in order to gain a unified understanding of how a landscape has been used and what remains to tell its story. These functions range from sustained uses that left pronounced patterns on the landscape to brief uses that not only serve a particular need, but also leave few tangible remnants. The strength of a landscape’s historical significance resides not only in the importance the land uses held for the local, state, and national events, but also the extent of authentic intact components derived from those uses and activities. The three main classifications of functions employed in the analysis of the WSH site are:

- *Land uses and activities;*
- *Patterns of spatial organization; and,*
- *Responses to the natural environment.*

The following analysis explores specific examples of each function important in the development of the WSH site. This summary builds upon the notable previous works, each of which provide further depth of details on the site’s history and development:

- *An Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and the Fort Steilacoom Historic District prepared by Lynn Larson and Guy Moura in 1984 with historic background prepared by Joseph Waterhouse Jr.;*
- *The unpublished manuscript written by Clara Cooley in 1968 titled “The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom,” Washington (History 1871-1950);*
- *The Fort Steilacoom Historic Preservation Study and the Historic/Archaeological Site Study, Western State Hospital prepared by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects; and,*
- *The remarkable journals kept by kept by Joseph Heath and August Kautz during their periods of residence at the site.*



Western State Hospital staff. Source: Washington State Archives.



Early view of Fort Steilacoom from the southwest corner. Source: Western State Hospital.



1.1 LAND USES AND ACTIVITIES

WSH presents one of the state’s more complex cultural landscapes having a range of activities from the 1830s through 2008 concentrated on a geographically small site. Each chapter of the site’s history reads as a separate book with a different cast of characters and plot line. These chapters include pre-historic aboriginal use, exploration, settlement, military, hospital and institutional farm use. To convey the magnitude for the site’s role in our state’s development this section provides an overview for each of these notable chapter’s in the site’s history.

The land uses and activities at WSH represent human interactions with their surroundings. They impart a lasting impression upon the landscape through physical changes and also associations of place and memory. Identifying what uses and activities occurred in a particular area leads to determining which are historically important. Physical alterations can include clearing forested land for agricultural purposes or constructing flumes and laying pipes for irrigation. Once known, the extent of physical remnants can be evaluated to assist in determining the overall historical significance of the site. However, when original uses and activities stop and time passes, ongoing vegetation growth and new uses or activities can obscure and often remove the physical vestiges of the past.

The principal land uses and activities at the WSH site consist of: aboriginal use, exploration, settlement, military fort development, land acquisition, land preparation, facilities operation, farming, and institutional use. All had a significant role in shaping the character-defining features of the site. In addition, the various uses closely intertwine, with settlement buildings serving as preliminary fort structures, and fort buildings then serving as early hospital facilities. During hospital use patients provided farm and facilities-maintenance labor, with the institution serving the food grown on-site to staff and patients. The earliest known building construction dates to the early 1840s with the cabin left by the Red River settlers that Joseph Heath occupied in 1844. A highly concentrated, uninterrupted pattern of activities took place within the spaces of these grounds and buildings from this point of initial settlement and remains ongoing today (2008) as the hospital continues to provide mental health care and a multitude of other education and recreation uses utilize the remaining land. Refer to chapter two for a discussion of tangible, character-defining features of each use and activity and the threats to their integrity

1.1.1 ETHNOGRAPHIC SETTING

The Fort Steilacoom Historic District (FSHD) (45DT104) is located in the Chambers Creek watershed, approximately one mile to the east of the creek’s mouth on Puget Sound. As such, the historic district is located within the traditional territory of the Steilacoom Indians.¹ There is relatively limited ethnographic information about this group, although there have been at least passing references to the Steilacoom Indians for more than 130 years. Gibbs referred to them as the “Steilakumahmish.”² Curtis gives the name as the “Stelakubabsh.” The modern place name “Steilacoom” is clearly an Anglicized version of this group name, and most recent sources simply refer to them as the Steilacoom Indians. The Steilacoom Indians are a Southern Coast Salish people, but much about their relationship to other nearby groups is unclear. Some sources, such as Curtis consider them to be a separate group. Other ethnographic sources describe them as a subdivision of a neighboring group, but disagree about which neighboring group they are associated with. For example, Gibbs, Spier, and Taylor consider the Steilacoom to be associated with the Nisqually; Smith and Swanton associate them with the Puyallup.³

There do not appear to be any ethnographic or early historic reports of traditional Steilacoom settlements within, or immediately adjacent to, the FSHD. This, however, must be considered in light of the fact that we know little about traditional Steilacoom settlements. The best-known Steilacoom settlement was a large village

at the mouth of Chambers Creek.⁴ This settlement is usually referred to as “Steilacoom Village.” It was located approximately one mile to the west of Fort Steilacoom and is probably represented by the archaeological site 45PI50. Only two other Steilacoom villages have been identified, both of which were located on Clover Creek.⁵ One of these villages was at a place called “Sukatowkh,” approximately five miles southeast of “Steilacoom Village” (i.e. approximately four miles southeast of Fort Steilacoom). The other Clover Creek Village was still further away in Spanaway.

While it is unlikely that there were any significant traditional Steilacoom settlements at, or close to the Fort, the prairie on which it was located was undoubtedly an important focus of Steilacoom hunting and gathering activities, and it is at least possible that they may have had small seasonal camps here. Joseph Heath—a settler who lived here from 1844 to 1849—reported an “Indian Camp” on the prairie near his home, but it appears that the residents of this camp were his employees; thus, there is reason to suspect that it may not have existed prior to his arrival.⁶

(Endnotes)

- ¹ Lane, Barbara. (1975). Identity, Treaty Status, and Fisheries of the Steilacoom Tribe of Indians. Unpublished manuscript on file in Special Collections, Suzallo Library, University of Washington. Seattle.
- ² Gibbs, George. (1877). Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon. *Contributions to American Ethnology* 1:157-241.
- ³ Gibbs, George. (1877). Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon. *Contributions to American Ethnology* 1:157-241.
Spier, Leslie. (1936). Tribal Distribution in Washington. General Series in Anthropology No. 3.
Taylor, Herbert C. (1953). Anthropological Investigation of the Medicine Creek Tribes Relative to Tribal Identity and Aboriginal Possession of Lands. In: *Coast Salish and Western Washington Indians III* (1974), edited by David A. Horr, pp 117-157. Garland Publishing, Inc. New York.
Smith, Marion. (1941). The Coast Salish of Puget Sound. *American Anthropologist* 43:197-211.
Swanton, John Reed. (1952). Indian Tribes of Washington, Oregon, and Idaho. *Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin* 145.
- ⁴ Hilbert, Vi, Jay Miller, and Zalmai Zahir (editors). (2001). *Puget Sound Geography* (Original Manuscript from T. T. Waterman). Lushootseed Press.
- ⁵ Lane, Barbara. (1975). Identity, Treaty Status, and Fisheries of the Steilacoom Tribe of Indians. Unpublished manuscript on file in Special Collections, Suzallo Library, University of Washington. Seattle.
Hilbert, Vi, Jay Miller, and Zalmai Zahir (editors). (2001). *Puget Sound Geography* (Original Manuscript from T. T. Waterman). Lushootseed Press.
- ⁶ MacDonald, Lucile (editor). (1979). *Memoirs of Nisqually: The Journal of Joseph T. Heath*. Galleon Press. Fairfield.

1.1.2 SETTLEMENT

Euro-American settlement of the prairie land, the eventual site of Fort Steilacoom and WSH, found its start during early 1840s. This settlement stemmed in part from a regional economic shift from fur trade to agriculture and increased US settlement pressures and resultant border adjustments. Settlement occurred in two stages, the first ca. 1840 and the second in 1844.

The prairie site resided in the then Columbia District established by the Northwest Company, which merged in 1821 into the Hudson Bay Company (HBC). The HBC referred to this district as the Columbia Department, within which the company maintained several forts—Fort Nisqually (est. 1832–1833) and Fort Vancouver (est. 1824) were in closest proximity. Steilacoom, a HBC trading post (est. ca. 1833), resided just three miles from the future fort and WSH site.

By the late 1830s, the HBC recognized the changing economics of the Columbia Department, as profits from the fur trade declined and agricultural land use presented increasingly attractive prospects for earning rev-



enue from their vast land holdings. Their first effort to this effect was the formation of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company (PSAC) ca. 1839–1840. Through this mechanism, the HBC brought settlers from the Red River valley of Canada ca. 1840–1841 in order to lease the land with a portion of their harvest and profits returning to the PSAC. Although the majority of these settlers either moved further south or returned to Canada, one of them did build a cabin, the first know tangible mark of Euro-American settlement on the prairie, which would become Fort Steilacoom and WSH. This residence in turn provided a start for Joseph Heath, the next settler to arrive at the site.

Joseph Heath, the eldest of thirteen children in a landed English family, emigrated from England to the British North American colonies (comprising Canada by 1867), arriving on the prairie site in December of 1844. Heath leased 640 acres from the PSAC; half of his produce reverted to the company with an additional annual payment of 5 percent on the valuation of tools and supplies he received from the PSAC. Heath moved into an abandoned cabin, remnant of a previous Red River settler’s efforts, and immediately commenced to repair and winterize the residence.

Heath’s journal, *Memoirs of Nisqually*, edited by Lucille MacDonald in 1979, provides a remarkable description of his life on the farm and insight into interactions with neighboring aboriginal peoples. Heath lived on the farm from 1844 until he fell sick in 1849; he was removed under Dr. Tolmie’s supervision to Fort Nisqually, where he died on March 7, 1849. During this brief, less than five-year period of occupancy, Heath accomplished extensive improvements to the site, building eight known structures and fencing 320 acres of land. Heath employed Aborigines as laborers to help with construction and as herdsmen to tend his flock of sheep. In 1845, Heath built his first building, a dairy barn constructed from cedar planks purchased from aboriginal peoples and had a second barn underway. His sheep flock mushroomed from 300 to nearly 600 head by the summer of 1845. The ready supply of fresh water from the springs, as well as the prairie grass, provided excellent grazing. The following year he added a granary and a third barn. By 1847, he also raised sixty-eight cattle, ten oxen, and eighteen horses. Heath’s farm produced potatoes, wheat, cabbages, beef, mutton, and wool.

Outside the close world of Heath’s farm and immediate neighbors, the political context of the Columbia Department was changing. U.S. migration into the region increased steadily, with an American settlement established in Tumwater (20 miles to the south of Heath’s farm) by 1845. In June 1846, with the signing of the Treaty of 1846, the Columbia Department was split and ceased to exist, with land below the 49th parallel going to the United States and land north of this parallel to the British North American colonies. Effectively, Heath and the farmland he leased from the PSAC were now in the U.S. The question of land ownership in terms of the PSAC versus American settlers moving into the area caused lingering complications until at least the early 1870s, when the PSAC received the last of compensation from the U.S. government for former land holdings below the 49th parallel. The increase in American settlers in the area also led to friction with the aboriginal peoples, which would have future implications for the site’s next role as a military fort following the death of Heath in 1849.



Undated rendering of Joseph Heath. Source: Washington State Archives.



View of Fort Steilacoom, shortly after transition to hospital use. Source: Washington State Historic Society

1.1.3 FORT STEILACOOM

Fort Steilacoom developed on the site of Heath's farm from 1849 to 1868. It exerted an influential presence as headquarters in the construction of early road systems; as a supply depot and refuge, solidifying the U.S. presence during the War of 1855–1856; and, as a social center for the area's early settlers and visitors passing through the region. The fort underwent two development periods in 1849 through 1853 and 1857 through 1858.

On August 14, 1848, over a year after the official formation of Oregon Territory, the precursor to Washington Territory, the first U.S. military commanders arrived in the Puget Sound area with the intent of establishing a U.S. fort and military presence. In August of 1849, Dr. Tolmie with the HBC directed Major John S. Hathaway, commander of the 11th Military District and Captain Bennett N. Hill of the First Artillery to the site of Heath's farm. Five months after Heath's death, the PSAC was eager to have a new tenant for the land. Hathaway and Hill, favorably impressed with the fresh water spring, site, and extant buildings, arranged for the U.S. to lease from the PSAC 20 acres and the extant farm buildings for \$50 per month for twenty years.

The arrival of the First Artillery in 1849 and their occupation of the fort through 1853 marked the first period of development. By October 1849, the military had stationed seventy-five enlisted men and five officers at the fort. These personnel undertook the remodeling of Heath's farm buildings for military use, as well as the initial layout of the fort and parade ground. During this period, Congress also appropriated \$20,000 for construction of a military road from Fort Steilacoom across the Cascade Mountains via Naches Pass to Fort Walla Walla. Operations for building this road, Angle Lane SW, were based out of Fort Steilacoom.

On February 8, 1853, the U.S. federal government formed Washington Territory and established the territorial government in Olympia with Isaac Stevens as territorial governor. By 1854, with Steven's negotiation of the Treaty of Medicine Creek (1854) and increased settlement, the U.S. military recognized a diminishing need for a fort. Following an 1854 inspection by U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Captain George Stoneman and First Lieutenant W. H. Whiting the U.S. army opted to maintain the fort in its current state without substantial improvements to make it a permanent military fortification. These actions, however, did not anticipate the catalytic role of Steven's treaty in the eruption of the War of 1855–1856 (also known as the Puget Sound War).

The War of 1855–1856 marked a defining point in the fort's regional role and physical development. The number of troops and militia stationed at the fort increased substantially as patrols operated out of this fort. During the more severe periods of unrest, the fort also served as a refuge sheltering the majority of settlers from the surrounding region. In 1856, with the capture of Chief Leschi, the war came to a close. After a series of highly controversial trials held at the fort, Leschi was hanged, by the territorial government in 1858.¹ Contemporary



Fort Steilacoom buildings along the north and east side of the parade grounds. Source: Washington State Archives.



Fort Steilacoom buildings along the east and south sides of the parade grounds. Source: Washington State Archives.



to this war, the U.S. military was also embroiled in conflicts east of the Cascade Mountains, namely the Cayuse War (1848–1855) and the Yakima War (1855–1858).

1857 marked the beginning of the fort's second major development period that left the most profound imprint upon the site. Over a brief period from 1857 to 1858, under the skilled direction of Assistant Quartermaster August V. Kautz, the fort accomplished an ambitious building program. The extant resources at Fort Steilacoom date from this period of development. Contemporary to these efforts, Congress also appropriated \$35,000 for construction of a military road, Steilacoom Boulevard SW, from Fort Steilacoom north to Fort Belingham (1856–1859), under construction concurrent with Fort Steilacoom.



Officer quarters converted for hospital staff housing. Source: Western State Hospital.

Assigned to Fort Steilacoom in 1853, Kautz's journal, *Nothing Worthy of Note Transpired Today*, provides a record of his activities and primary role in developing the fort's facilities including the springs.² These facilities later formed the core facilities for WSH during its first two decades of operation following cessation of the fort operations.

The directive from the US Army Corps of Engineers in 1854 to maintain the facility without new construction, coupled with the outbreak of the War of 1855–1856, delayed any further development to the 1849–1856 improvements. 1857 marked a period of holding, as Kautz awaited authorization to proceed with construction. During this time, Kautz negotiated a lease with the PSAC for the military reservation at a rate of \$600 per year. He also undertook repairs to existing facilities, built a brick kiln in anticipation of construction, and installed and brought into operation a hydraulic ram pump in order to move water from the spring up the gulch to the fort. Kautz also organized the first Euro-American attempted, though unsuccessful, ascent of Mount Rainier. Finally, in October 1857, Kautz received orders to proceed with construction and an appropriation of \$7,000. A region-wide wood shortage, however, hampered his efforts to start construction. The following spring of 1858, the Chief Leschi trial and the reduction of available labor due to the Frasier River Gold rush further delayed construction. By summer, however, Kautz had carpentry crews at work reconstructing the fort; and, by September 1858, work was completed on over twenty buildings of various scales and complexity. Kautz improved upon the previous building layout, formalizing building arrangement around a central parade ground. Upon completion of the work in 1858, the military transferred Kautz to Semiahmoo Bay where he undertook similar work.

During the late 1850s, the fort served as a social center for the surrounding area. The facilities provided a network for news updates, as well as a large pool of eligible bachelors and available food. Persons of note traveling through the region typically stopped over at the fort.

The 1860s ushered in substantial changes not only for the fort, but also the nation. On April 8, 1861, President Lincoln approved the fort's reservation as surveyed by Lieutenant Colonel Casey in January 1861. This approval came just four days before Confederate forces attacked Fort Sumter on April 12, 1861, marking the outbreak of the Civil War (1861–1865). The Civil War and the extent of previous construction completed by Kautz negated any further need for construction during the 1860s. In June 1862, Second Lieutenant Newton Israel formally inspected the post. Following the close of the Civil War, the need for Fort Steilacoom had decreased substantially. On April 22, 1868, the military abandoned the post, although the War Department retained the reservation.

1.1.4 LAND ACQUISITION

Acquiring the land that would form WSH proved a complex undertaking, with three principal stages: 1) land ceded from the military; 2) spring land purchase; and, 3) land expansion for farm and institutional growth. The first phase stretched from 1868 to 1884, with the final land transfer in 1911. Purchase of the springs took place in the second phase from 1879 to 1886. The third phase commenced in 1890 with the purchase of a non contiguous tract, and continued with contiguous land purchased from 1904 to 1951.

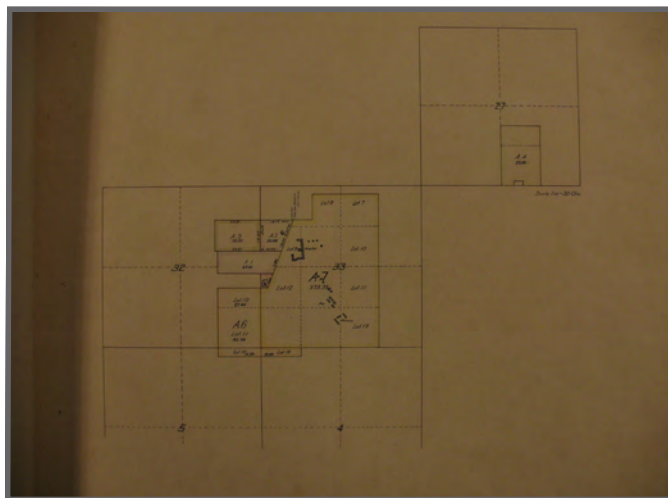
Over the course of the six years after the military abandoned the fort in 1868, the arduous process of shifting ownership of the buildings and core land holdings to Washington Territory for use as a mental health institution transpired. The land remained in ownership of the HBC and PSAC; however, the buildings that were constructed under Kautz's direction were all owned by the U.S. In 1869, the War Department extended to the territory the option of purchasing the buildings at their appraised value for use as a mental health institution. On January 15, 1870, a territorial commission comprised of the territorial governor, secretary, and auditor purchased the twenty-six buildings at an auction. In 1870, as settlement and compensation hearings were being negotiated for HBC and PSAC land holdings in the former Columbia Department, a bill was introduced in Congress authorizing the War Department to donate the Fort Steilacoom military reserve to the territory. Not until March of 1873, once all claims and payment had been made to the HBC and PSAC, did the donation process start; the land ceded in April 1874 per General Order No. 32, Adjutant General's Office. As later WSH superintendents would find, despite the length of this process, the critical land with the springs was not included in this transfer, necessitating the territory to purchase the land.

WSH Land Acquisition					
	Date	Acreage	Grantee	Receiver	Recorded
1	1879, December 17	95	Frank & Lena Clark	Territory of Washington	v. 7 p. 510 and 511 Deed
2	1886, March 16	21	Edward & Florence Tilton	Territory of Washington	v. 19 p. 424 and 425 Warranty Deed
3	1886, May 10	35	Anthony Hyde, Trustee of W. W. Corcoran and others	Territory of Washington	v. 21 p. 23 Deed
4	1890, September 17	59	Samuel McGaw estate	Territory of Washington	v. 63 p. 571 Deed
5	1904, January 8	4	Louise & Eugene Church	State of Washington	v. 223 p. 420 Warranty Deed
6	1905, September 15	92	William A. Simpson	State of Washington	v. 260 p. 424 Warranty Deed
7	1911, July 13	374	United States (William H. Taft President)	State of Washington	v. 360 p. 349 Land Patent
8	1921, April 28	2	Frank & Josephine Linggi	State of Washington	v. 449 p. 15 Warranty Deed
9	1921, May 28	12	Malcolm & Marie Gunston	State of Washington	v. 449 p. 15 Special Warranty Deed
10	1921, July 2	39	Clyde & Susan Mitchell	State of Washington	v. 448 p. 363 Warranty Deed
11	1924, October 1	20	William Simpson	State of Washington	No Information Deed
12	1943, March 19	64	Pierce County (Paul Newman Treasurer)	State of Washington	No Information County Treasurer's Deed
13	1951, May 23	2	West Tacoma Newspring Company	State of Washington	No Information Deed
14	ca. 1946 - 1947	78	Hewitt Land Company	State of Washington	No Information Deed

The above data from June 28, 1949 summary compiled by T. D. Orr, Chief Deputy, Pierce County Assessor, a February 28, 1968 compilation, and from the 1915-1919 state auditor's records, Washington State Archives.



During the 1870s, WSH realized the springs had not been transferred with the military land. Consequently, in 1879, the Territory purchased just over 94 acres, which included the springs, from Frank and Lena Clark. In 1881, the institution hired surveyors to conduct a detailed survey of the land and place monuments to record the property boundaries. This led to the realization that not all the land had been transferred. Of the anticipated 640 acres (Heath's original lease), the military ceded only 490 acres. On July 28, 1884, the Department of the Interior under general order no. 80 of the Adjutant General's Office, transferred the remaining land holdings from the former military reservation to the institution. Two additional land holdings were purchased in 1886 from Edward and Florence Tilton (just over 20 acres) and from Anthony Hyde, trustee of the W. W. Corcoran estate (35 acres), in order to solidify the institution's ownership of the land around and west of the springs.³



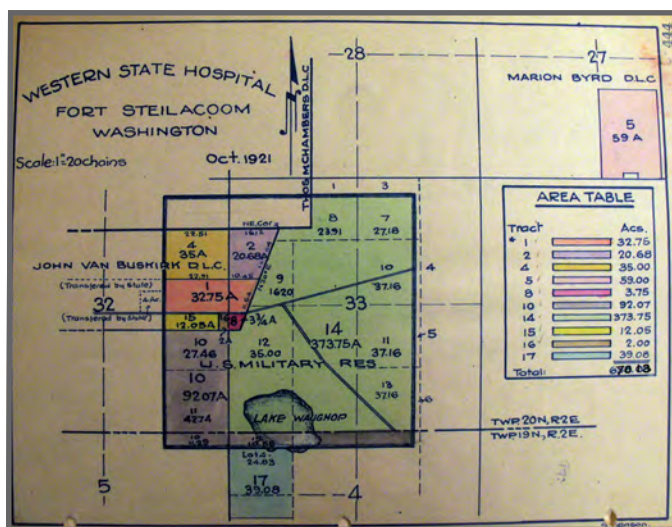
1919 map illustrating land acquisition for WSH. North is at the top of the map. Source: Washington State Archives.

In 1889, the hospital embarked upon the purchasing and selling of land holdings to provide for farm and institutional growth. As part of their land holdings, the institution owned the donation land claim of John Van Buskirk. Part of this claim consisted of a narrow strip of land that extended west down a steep slope to the Puget Sound. The hospital could not use this land, so they sold off the tract and used the funds from the sale to purchase just over 59 acres of land held by the Samuel McCaw estate east of the main hospital site. This separate parcel provided for the expansion of the institution's farm and garden operations before being eventually closed due to the inefficiency of its distance from the institution.

In 1894, much to the hospital's dismay, the survey they commissioned to once again plat out their land holdings and mark their boundaries discovered that 120 acres of land the hospital thought ceded from the Secretary of the Interior in 1884 had not been ceded. Consequently, the Secretary of the Interior had treated this land as unclaimed, so settlers filed upon and claimed the land, ultimately costing the institution those 120 acres in section four, five, and thirty-two.⁴ By 1902, the hospital land holdings were down from an estimated 640 acres in the 1870s to just over 524 acres. Over the following biennium, the hospital purchased 93 acres of land. In order to purchase the land, the institution borrowed \$900 from the patients fund and used \$500 from the emergency funds. By logging the timber on the land purchased, the institution was able to repay both these funds.⁵ These land purchases included just over 3 acres in 1904 and over 92 acres in 1905. In 1911, under William H. Taft's presidency, the state received, in the form of a land patent, over 373 acres of the former military reservation.

In 1914–1915, the hospital conducted another survey of its land holdings in order to remark and firm up its boundaries. After the last two surveys, there was likely some apprehension; however, during this survey, the institution actually gained just over 5 acres.

During the 1920s, the institution continued to purchase land, expanding its borders for both the farm and institutional growth. In 1921, the institution



1921 map illustrating land acquisition for WSH. Source: Washington State Archives.

acquired the 2 acres from Frank and Josephine Linggi, just over 12 acres from Malcom and Marie Gunston, and just over 38 acres from Clyde A. and Susan Mitchell. In 1924, the institution also purchased several parcels (just over 20 acres) from William Simpson around Waughop Lake, leaving only 40 acres south of the lake that were not owned by the institution.

In 1943, the hospital purchased over 64 acres from Pierce County. In 1946–1947, the institution purchased land to the north of the main hospital group; the land consisted of 78 acres across the gulch from the Hewitt Land Company. This area was for development of a recreation park for patients. In 1951, the institution purchased the last 2 acres comprising the recreation park from the West Tacoma Newspring Company.

By the 1960s, the institution began leasing out property as the farm operations were discontinued. Since the military had ceded part of the land for institutional purposes, the Bureau of Land Management was involved in a change of use for those parcels ceded by the military for conversion to new park and higher education use. The institution leased 134 acres to Community College District No. 11 for what would become Pierce College (formerly Fort Steilacoom Community College) and 340 acres to Pierce County, managed today by the City of Lakewood, for Fort Steilacoom Park.

1.1.5 INSTITUTIONAL

The institutional legacy of WSH spans nearly a century and a half and continues to accrue to this day through the institution's significant, ongoing role providing mental health care. WSH's development followed closely the personalities and priorities of the superintendents in charge as they planned out the needed improvements, and submitted and argued for the appropriations to fund construction. Over the course of the institution's development, several notable superintendents stand out due to the influence they exerted upon the character and development of WSH:

- *Dr. Waughop (from 1880–1897) for his and his wife's role in early landscaping and his role in the early development and build-out of the institution.*
- *Dr. Calhoun (from 1906–1914) for his early efforts in expanding mental health treatment, including introducing hydrotherapy facilities and instituting women attendants on male wards.*
- *Dr. Taylor (from 1926–1933) for his role in developing the institution and farm operations and, in particular, for services started for patients.*
- *Dr. Keller (from 1914–1922 and 1933–1949) for a remarkable career at the helm of WSH, leading the institution through World War I, the global 1918–1919 Influenza pandemic, the Great Depression, World War II, extensive building campaigns in the 1910s and early 1920s as well as the near rebuilding of the campus in the 1930s using federal relief funds, his development of services for patients, and his extensive contribution to mental health research, new treatments, the landscaping, farm development, and beautification of the gulch.*

The following provides an overview of the WSH's first resident physicians and subsequent superintendents. This section is organized along this chronology with highlights of each resident physician and superintendent's tenure.

- 1871–1873 *Dr. Hemenway*
- 1873–1874 *Dr. Willison*



Staff library. Source: Washington State Archives.



- 1874–1875 *Dr. Ballard*
- 1875–1877 *Dr. Sparling*
- 1877–1880 *Dr. Willard*
- 1880–1897 *Dr. Waughop*
- 1897–1902 *Dr. Goddard*
- 1902–1904 *Dr. Parks*
- 1904–1906 *Dr. McLeish*
- 1906–1914 *Dr. Calhoun*
- 1914–1922 *Dr. Keller*
- 1922–1926 *Dr. Livingstone*
- 1926–1933 *Dr. Taylor*
- 1933–1949 *Dr. Keller*
- 1949–1963 *Dr. Shovlain*



Front facade of the Administration Building. Source: Washington State Archives.

1871-1873 HEMENWAY

WSH opened to receive the first twenty-one patients on August 19, 1871. During the first six years of operation, the institution operated under a dual system of management, placing the feeding and clothing of patients and facility maintenance in the hands of a private contractor, and the treatment and care of the patients under supervision of a resident doctor.⁶ From 1871 to 1873, Dr. Stacey Hemenway served as the institution's first appointed resident physician before he resigned in 1873 due to conflicts with the contractor over balancing patient care with profit. The territory awarded Hill Harmon, former owner of the Pacific Hotel in Olympia, the contract for maintaining the patients and facilities. Facilities improvements were limited to converting the former fort buildings for institution use. The wards were utilitarian spaces heated by large box stoves with sheet iron drums. Windows were equipped with iron rods for security. Bathrooms were equipped with hot and cold water, and two separate dining areas served the two genders.

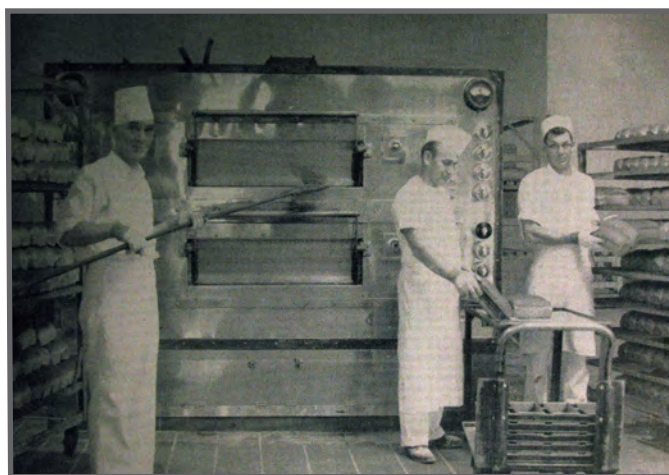
1873–1874 WILLISON

Dr. H. C. Willison succeeded Dr. Hemenway in 1873 as the resident physician. Dr. Willison's tenure ended with his resignation in 1874 in protest over the poor conditions for patients at the institution. Territorial governor Elisha P. Ferry (1872-1880 as governor of territory and 1889-1893 as governor of state) stripped the resident physician position of all powers except that of writing prescriptions.

1874–1875 BALLARD

Dr. Ballard succeeded Dr. Willison in 1874 as the resident physician and likewise served a brief tenure at the institution. Dr. Ballard, formerly of Oregon, took the position and received an annual bonus of \$500 from the contractor.

During this period, in 1875, the Medical Society of Washington Territory appointed a committee to investigate numerous charges of poor living conditions and treatment of the patients at the institution. This inquiry's findings shocked the medical community and marked the beginning of several such investigations that ultimately led to a state-appointed superintendent with control over the facilities, care, and treatment of the patients. Up through 1875, the institution had



Interior view of the bakery. Source: Washington State Archives.

been under the supervision of the Governor's Office, which provided little oversight to the position. These inquiries succeeded in creating a Board of Trustees to oversee the institution.

1875–1877 SPARLING

Dr. F. S. Sparling succeeded Dr. Ballard in 1875 as the resident physician during a difficult period amidst a series of inquiries over the treatment of patients at the institution. Dr. Sparling also undertook some of the institution's first efforts at landscaping the hospital grounds.

1877–1880 WILLARD

Dr. Rufus Willard succeeded Dr. Sparling in 1877 as the institution's first superintendent. Dr. Willard's tenure provided one of the longer more stable tenures, the previous trend of superintendent stints lasting only one to three years. The superintendent's role marked the end of the dual contractor and resident physician system. Critics continued to question giving a medical professional control of the institution. During Dr. Willard's tenure, the institution constructed its first new facility, a convalescent ward, in 1879 on the east side of the former fort parade grounds.

1880–1897 WAUGHOP

Dr. John W. Waughop succeeded Dr. Willard in 1880 as superintendent. Dr. Waughop's superintendence marked a notable period of growth and development for the institution. In 1886, the territorial legislature passed a bill formally establishing and permanently locating the institution at the Fort Steilacoom site, as well as appropriating funds for building construction. The act also created a Board of Trustees with oversight for the construction of the institution's first administration building. The institution celebrated the opening of this building on December 12, 1887 with all-night festivities that included Territorial Governor Eugene Semple and a legislative committee from Olympia. Concurrent with the main administration building, the institution also erected a central kitchen, a powerhouse, and laundry behind the building, as well as three additional wings for a total of nine new wards. One of Dr. Waughop's central concerns in requesting funds for new buildings was the ongoing problem with escapees. The lack of security at the old fort buildings proved a constant difficulty.

Dr. Waughop's wife, Elizabeth, was instrumental during this period in landscaping the hospital grounds.

On February 24, 1881, the institution had its own post office, and even installed a post office box for patients to use. The post office was discontinued in November 1881 and then reinstated the following month. Patients, however, preferred to hand their letters directly to staff, so the box remained largely unused. Mail arrived to the institution via the streetcar line; a messenger and several patients hiked down the gulch to the streetcar line along the sound in order to drop off outgoing and pick up incoming mail. In 1916, service changed with mail arriving at the front gate via the traction line from Tacoma.⁷

By 1887, the institution extended just over 638 acres and included five male wards, three detached dormitories, two female wards, an office and dispensary, a commissary, two dwellings, a carpenter shop, three blacksmith and tin shops, a stable and carriage house, a cow barn, a stove house, a kitchen and a bakery, an assembly hall, dining rooms, two laundries, a root



Accounting office. Source: Washington State Archives.



house, a piggery, a poultry house, eight wood houses, and two tank houses. In November 11, 1889, near the end of Dr. Waughop's superintendence, Washington was admitted to the Union as the 42nd state.

1897–1902 GODDARD

Dr. F. L. Goddard succeeded Dr. Waughop as superintendent in 1897. Development of the institution continued through Dr. Goddard's superintendence with the completion of two wings, which added six new wards. Dr. Goddard continued Dr. Waughop's efforts to develop a self-contained community. Many of the improvements undertaken were done by patients. Water and fire protection became an increasing concern for the institution as facilities and patient population expanded.

1902–1904 PARKS

Dr. C. M. Parks succeeded Dr. Goddard as superintendent in 1902. During Dr. Parks superintendence, the institution addressed the water concerns with the erection of a large standpipe on the hill south of the institution.

1904–1906 MCLEISH

Dr. A. H. McLeish succeeded Dr. Parks as superintendent in 1904. Dr. McLeish had been the assistant physician to Dr. Parks when he served as superintendent.

1906–1914 CALHOUN

Dr. Arthur P. Calhoun succeeded Dr. McLeish as superintendent in 1906. Dr. Calhoun came to the institution from Eastern State Hospital. During his superintendence, the institution added two additional brick wings, creating space for 280 patients. The institution remained relatively isolated up through Dr. Calhoun's superintendence, but was beginning to change as surrounding areas continued to develop.

The growth of detention facilities occurred during this period. The courts experienced a growing need for facilities where someone suspected of needing mental health care could be held and monitored to verify this supposition. This allowed potentially mentally ill persons to receive treatment and await trial in a safe environment with the resources to understand and work with their ailments, rather than be put into the general jail population.

By 1906, at a national level a growing awareness for mental health issues and the importance of research and treatment for these conditions began to emerge. In 1909, Clifford Beers and the National Committee for Mental Hygiene organized, and improvements in medical programs for institutions were implemented. During this period, the institution also improved its surgical and dental facilities in order to treat minor issues on site.

In May 1907, the institution implemented a test plan of staffing male wards with some female nurses. Often these would be husband and wife teams. The staff found that the female presence worked to reduce the danger of abuse by male attendants and diminished the overall level of agitation and vulgar language. The success of the program prompted the superintendent to staff the infirmary and the receiving, convalescent, acute, and sub-acute wards with trained female nurses.⁸



Geriatrics building constructed west of the main hospital grouping. Source: Washington State Archives.

In 1908, Dr. Calhoun requested an appropriation for hydrotherapy equipment and cited the following recommendation from Dr. William A. White, superintendent of United States Government Hospital for Insane at Washington D.C.:

*“From our experience here I am inclined to the belief that no other therapeutic agent is so valuable in such an institution. We expect by the aid of hydro-therapeutic measures to practically do away with all forms of restraint whatever, either mechanical or chemical. The most recent statistics on the matter of restraint in our hospital show only one patient in 900 in mechanical restraints, and this low proportion is especially noteworthy because of the large proportion of criminals of a dangerous type in our population, and it is due in the main to the wide use of hydro-therapeutic measures.”*⁹

In 1911, hydrotherapy was introduced to the institution. By 1914, successful tests encouraged broader use on a variety of illnesses. Patients received baths lasting from a half hour to seven hours in order to calm them, reduce violence, and improve cases of depression. The institution retained Dr. Rebecca Wright of Chicago to teach WSH attendants how to conduct the hydrotherapy.¹⁰ By 1908, Dr. Calhoun also advocated for construction of a new mental health institution in order to care for the state’s rapidly growing population. This ultimately led to the establishment and construction of Northern State Hospital at Sedro-Woolley.

1914–1922 KELLER

Dr. William N. Keller succeeded Dr. Calhoun as superintendent. Dr. Keller in 1914 and represented the first of two periods of superintendence by Dr. Keller. This nine year period spanned both World War I and the global 1918–1919 influenza pandemic.

Dr. Keller was one of Tacoma’s leading surgeons upon appointment to WSH; brought with him a forward looking program intent upon furthering research and reducing the social stigma of mental illness through greater interconnections with the surrounding community. At the time of his appointment, he did not have psychiatric experience, but had worked as a hospital administrator. During his superintendence, Dr. Keller maintained his private practice to which he returned upon resigning on June 1, 1922.

During World War I, Dr. Keller took a leave of absence to serve in the army’s medical service. Dr. J. B. Loughary served as acting superintendent in his absence. The war brought the establishment of Camp Lewis (which became Fort Lewis) in 1917 just seven miles from the hospital. The hospital provided the army with mental health care service in return for laboratory work done by the military’s hospital. During the war, Dr. Keller experienced an acute shortage of qualified staff, as higher paying wartime work attracted staff to other employment opportunities.

In 1919, the institution employed its first female doctor, Dr. Mary S. Perkins. The institution also started regular staff meetings and routine physical examinations for patients, including collecting their histories, as well as their Wasserman and spinal fluid tests. The army laboratory at Fort Lewis performed some of the laboratory work on samples. This was later contracted out to Standford Laboratories in Tacoma, then to the State Board of Health.

In 1920, the hospital contracted with the federal government to provide mental health care to soldiers. This continued through 1924 when the Veteran’s Administration (VA) hospital opened at American Lake. WSH transferred 168 patients to the VA’s new facilities. Many of the patients soon returned as the VA facilities dealt with overcrowding. WSH provided Ward 16 (later known as J) to the VA for use.¹¹

Dr. Keller also worked to identify those persons not suffering from mental illnesses that could be better treated at other facilities. This allowed hospital staff to focus efforts on those needing treatment and freed up space for new patients needing mental health care.



Public outreach efforts were a constant priority for Dr. Keller. During the annual Puyallup Fair, Dr. Keller urged that as many patients attend the fair as desired. Often, upwards of 500 patients accompanied by attendants would attend the fair over the course of its annual opening. At first patients and staff had to ride in the institution's trucks, though later the hospital hired a bus. Staff and patients prepared agricultural and horticulture displays for the fair.¹²

1922–1926 LIVINGSTONE

Dr. David Livingstone succeeded Dr. Keller in 1922. During Dr. Livingstone's superintendence, the institution entered into an agreement with Tacoma General Hospital enabling student nurses to complete their final year of training at WSH in order to obtain psychiatric training. In 1923, the institution hired a full-time dentist to treat patients.

1926–1933 TAYLOR

Dr. Charles E. Taylor succeeded Dr. Livingstone in 1926 during the politically turbulent period of Governor Roland Hartley's term.

1933–1949 KELLER

Dr. William N. Keller returned to WSH and succeeded Dr. Taylor as superintendent in 1933; he oversaw a massive building campaign utilizing Civilian Conservation Corps and Works Progress Administration grants amidst the Great Depression and the operation of WSH through World War II.

Although retired from active practice, the Governor, anticipating a complex building program, asked Dr. Keller to return. His return provided an opportunity to realize his long-term interest in research.

During the 1930s, Dr. Keller oversaw the construction of a new Administration Building, several wards, a new morgue, and a multitude of farm buildings. During the planning of these new buildings, Dr. Keller consulted extensively with architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison. Heath, Gove & Bell even volunteered their services in assisting with an overall planning concept for the institution.¹³

In 1933, the institution undertook the first steps in providing social services for patients, which included follow-up on those patients who had been temporarily released. Staff would inspect the environmental conditions into which the patients were released and attend to legal matters regarding their property both upon admittance and release.¹⁴ The institution also employed a registered occupational therapist.

In 1934, the clinical laboratory opened under direction of Ms. Mary Fuller. Social restrictions on female patients were gradually lessened. Female patients were allowed to smoke and incorporate floral prints and more colors into their clothing.

The 1940s marked the emergence of a variety of new treatment programs as well as the U.S. entry into World War II. New treatments included the use of electroshock therapy in 1941, which gradually replaced Metrazol and insulin shots, malarial therapy in 1942, and the use of prefrontal and transorbital lobotomies. WSH had been one of the first institu-



Main gate and lodge. Source: Washington State Archives.

tions in the U.S. to utilize insulin shock therapy. The first transorbital lobotomies at WSH were conducted in August 1947 under direction of Dr. Walter Freeman who had been vacationing in the Pacific Northwest. Dr. Freeman then supervised the selection of thirteen patients and instructed Dr. Charles H. Jones and Dr. James C. Shanklin on performing the operations. By 1948, Dr. Jones and Dr. Shanklin completed a preliminary report on the results from forty-one patients.¹⁵ The use of chemotherapy to manage and control mental illness conditions gradually replaced many of these treatments.

In 1943, the institution undertook efforts to address the growing issue of geriatrics through construction of a separate ward. As early as 1907, the institution recognized the need for the treatment of senile patients. Each year, the hospital took on additional patients that suffered from the effects of old age rather than mental health issues. In 1943, the institution retained Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison to design an inexpensive, highly functional ward specifically for the care of geriatric patients. In 1947, due to poor conditions, the state's three mental institutions lost their national accreditation.

1949–1963 SHOVLAIN

Dr. Francis E. Shovlain succeeded Dr. Keller as superintendent in 1949. Dr. Shovlain began working at WSH in 1924 as a junior assistant physician. Dr. Shovlain had been superintendent of Northern State Hospital since 1946 before accepting the position of superintendent at WSH.

In 1954, the use of psychotropic drug therapy commenced as a means for treating and releasing patients. During the 1960s and 1970s, therapy shifted to group settings, integrating genders. Hospital staff was no longer required to wear institutional whites. Patients received individualized treatment plans, counseling, prescriptions, and life-skills education. By 1964, the institution had achieved full accreditation.

Dr. Giulio diFuria succeeded Dr. Shovlain as superintendent in 1963. Dr. diFuria, a native of Italy, started working at the hospital as a psychiatrist in 1958, working up to clinical director by 1961 before being appointed superintendent.

TERRITORIAL & STATE OVERSIGHT

From 1871 through 1875 the territory contracted out stewardship of the territory's first and only institution, referred to as an asylum for the insane. In 1875, after a series of inquiries into the treatment of patients, the Territory formed a Board of Trustees charged with oversight of the institution. By the 1890s separate boards and directors also oversaw Eastern State Hospital at Medical Lake (then known as Eastern Washington Hospital for the Insane), the State Penitentiary at Walla Walla, the State Reform School in Chehalis (now Green Hill School), and the Soldiers' Home in Orting.

On April 1, 1897, the State Board of Audit and Control succeeded the various local trustees. A new bipartisan board was created by consolidating the previous trustees, including three Washington citizens appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the Senate. Regulations stipulated that not more than two of these citizens could belong to the dominant party. The first members held staggered terms of office for two, four, and six years and could be removed at the discretion of the governor. All subsequent members served terms of six years with the board member whose term of office expired first serving as chairman. The State Board of Audit and Control received stewardship responsibilities for the "government, control and maintenance of" Western State Hospital at Fort Steilacoom (then known as Western Washington Hospital for the Insane), Eastern State Hospital at Medical Lake (then known as Eastern Washington Hospital for the Insane), the State Penitentiary at Walla Walla, the State Reform School in Chehalis (now Green Hill School), and the Soldiers' Home in Orting. The Commissioner of Institutions held primary oversight on the above institutions, with the Board effectively auditing the accounts in order to ensure proper stewardship of these state functions.



On April 1, 1901, House Bill No. 222 created the State Board of Control to replace and assume the duties of the State Board of Audit and Control. Members received an annual salary of \$2,000, as well as up to \$1,000 of reimbursable expenses. In 1907, Chapter 166 of Laws of 1907 increased salaries to \$3,000 per year. By this time, Board responsibilities had also increased. The Board oversaw the same institutions listed above, as well as the State Institution for the Feeble Minded at Medical Lake (now Lakeland Village), the State School for the Deaf and Blind in Vancouver, the State Capitol Campus and buildings, as well as the accounts and checking of the bookkeeping and systems for the University of Washington, the State College of Washington in Pullman, and State Normal Schools in Cheney, Ellensburg, and Bellingham. By 1910, the board was also overseeing the operation of Northern State Hospital near Sedro-Woolley. During the 1921 legislative session, the state legislature undertook a larger restructuring of state institutions, creating through the Civil Administrative Code (Chapter 7, Laws of 1921) ten administrative departments. The newly created Department of Business Control replaced the former State Board of Control and assumed responsibilities for a new centralized purchasing function. The department consisted of five divisions: administration, purchasing, farm management, industrial management, and public buildings and grounds. Stewardship of the state hospitals fell under the public buildings and grounds division. The governor, with confirmation from the Senate, appointed the director of the department, who in turn appointed a chief assistant director and division heads.



Interior view of the patient's "our store." Source: Washington State Archives.

The 1935 Legislature undertook further consolidation of state departments, merging the Department of Business Control and the Department of Efficiency to form the Department of Finance, Budget and Business. This new department was organized on October 1, 1934. The five main divisions within this department were banking, budget, public institutions, purchasing, and savings and loan associations. As with the previous department, the governor, with confirmation from the Senate, appointed the director who appointed the division heads. The division of public institutions managed the state hospitals, as well as the capitol buildings and grounds, the transportation and parole of inmates, deportation of alien and nonresident insane, and the newly created Narcotic Farm Colony, associated with Northern State Hospital, intended as a drug treatment and rehabilitation effort. Following World War II, the 1947 Legislature made additional changes to the department by removing the budget division (which became its own department). The organizational structure and responsibilities remained unchanged, but it was now called the Department of Public Institutions. In March 1975, the Department of Social and Health Services, successor to the Department of Public Institutions

1.1.6 FACILITIES OPERATIONS

Facilities operations at WSH covered a wide-ranging set of activities. The institution operated as a nearly self-contained community with on site crews assuming responsibility for all aspects of sustaining WSH's buildings and facilities in operation. Tasks included maintaining the buildings and water supply, providing power and heating, managing storm water and sewage, and constructing new and removing old facilities. Staff also performed the upkeep of the grounds, provided fire suppression, and undertook limited gravel quarry, site grubbing, and wood cutting activities. From the day WSH opened through the majority of its operations, WSH generated its own electricity and continues today to provide its own steam heat. By 1948, WSH purchased power from the Tacoma City Power and Light company. By 1934, the institution had also placed upwards of 80 percent of its electrical distribution system underground. The Powerhouse (no. 2) stands in a row of what became

and remains the center of the facilities operations, and provided electricity and heat to the ward, residential, and farm buildings.

The maintenance operations within the cluster of buildings alongside the powerhouse included laundry, machine shop, commissary, and carpentry shops. The staff in each of these shops tended to the various maintenance needs that developed on a daily basis at WSH; carpentry crews could find themselves repairing furniture one day and building portable farrowing sheds the next. The state equipped each shop to handle all repairs on-site to save money. Patients, supervised by staff, assisted in limited capacities in the various maintenance activities. Their assistance was used everywhere from repairing and building furniture to aiding in the construction of new buildings.

Maintenance of roads within the campus also fell to the facilities staff. Crews kept the roads graveled and graded and repaired the rock wall along Steilacoom Boulevard. Staff also graded new roads when needed.

The institution's water supply, distribution system, and sewage system represented critical components of WSH's overall operation. Several generations of pipe, ranging from wood to cast iron, were laid by maintenance crews and patients throughout the campus, expanding upon systems started by August Kautz during the Fort Steilacoom period. In 1876–1877, WSH's maintenance crews, with the help of patients, laid over 1,076 feet of cast iron pipe, replacing wood pipe between the spring and water tanks. At this time, the hydraulic ram installed by Kautz remained the sole source of water supply for the institution. By 1881, WSH had three hydraulic rams in operation, delivering 5,000 gallons per day; the two additional units were purchased by Dr. Waughop, who was later reimbursed.¹⁶ This, however, did not fulfill the institution's daily needs, which were estimated at 20,000 gallons per day. The addition of a turbine wheel and two force pumps in 1883 significantly expanded the system. A dam below the spring routed water via a 200-foot flume to a 30-foot tall penstock built near the spring. The addition of 2,000 feet of 2-inch wood pipe brought the water to the institution.

In 1895, in order to further expand the water supply, WSH hired a consultant to assess the hill south of the campus for well potential and as a pneumatic pump system to move water from the spring to the hill top. Wells were not bored until 1939. Another hydraulic ram installed in 1899 increased water supply to the farm for irrigation.

By 1904, the hospital completed a standpipe on the hill south of the institution's buildings. Supplied with water from the spring, this standpipe provided sufficient water pressure for the hospital's needs, in particular the fire suppression. The estimated capacity of these two springs in the gulch supplying water to the institution was assessed in 1914–1922 at 950,000 and 350,000 gallons per day. During this same period, the institution also installed a chlorination plant to sterilize the water.¹⁷

During the 1930s, WSH utilized federal relief funds to undertake substantial repairs and improvements to the water distribution system, laying new pipe throughout both the hospital and farm areas and boring two new deep wells.

Sewer systems by 1885 consisted of 2-inch planks leading out from the buildings through the garden to a large sewage pond. With completion of the first Administration Building in 1887, the institution used patient labor to install a wood pipe sewer system (4-, 6-, and 8-inch pipe) conveying the sewage down the gulch to Murray Creek. By 1924, the hospital replaced this wood pipe system with a 16-inch concrete line running from WSH to the Puget Sound.¹⁸



Laundry facilities. Source: Washington State Archives.



Extensive grounds, constant upkeep, grading, planting, starting of new plants, greenhouse operations, watering, planting hedges. No formal landscaping efforts were undertaken for the hospital grounds as a comprehensive unit (though a sunken garden and various other separate areas were developed in the 1930s), hence the responsibility of the layout of the plantings and roadways fell to the hospital staff with the maintenance crew implementing these. (See also sections 2.1 and 2.3) Whenever buildings were moved, dismantled, and generally rearranged, the maintenance crews undertook this work. Maintenance crews were also responsible for the majority of grade adjustments implemented throughout the hospital grounds; these adjustments necessitated bringing in soil, grading, and redistributing soil excavated from building sites.



Early view of the hospital. Source: Washington State Archives.

Crews also responded to emergency situation, such as storms, earthquakes and fires. A large storm on October 21, 1934 caused extensive damage to the campus and cut off power and connection to the institution's stand-pipe, eliminating fire protection for the campus. Fire represented a constant concern for WSH. The institution had its own two-story firehouse, located behind (west of) the main administration building and conducted weekly fire drills. In 1906, the Instantaneous Alarm Company installed alarm systems in the new buildings.

1.1.7 FARMING

The farm progressed as a set of interconnected activities from the start of the institution through the 1960s. The principal components consisted of the piggery, poultry, dairy, and farm and garden departments. For a period, WSH also operated an off-site farm location known as the ranch on 59 acres of land purchased in 1890 east of the main campus. The on-site farm operations provided an essential component to the operation of WSH. The produce and products harvested from the gardens, orchards, dairy, poultry and piggery operations supplied the hospital with an inexpensive, high quality source of food to feed both staff and patients. This assisted considerably in offsetting the maintenance costs of patients. Eventually, the hospital also sold surplus products to the state's other institutions and private enterprises at a profit. The farm also served the secondary role of providing occupational therapy and purposeful activities to patients capable of working.

1800s

The 1800s marked the origins of both the institution and the supporting farming operations. As early as 1876–1877, WSH planted over 300 apple, pear, plum, and cherry trees (which flourished) and planted several acres of vegetable gardens. One of the chief activities for patients and farm staff was the clearing of land for agriculture. This involved cutting timber (typically Douglas fir) that had grown up on the former prairie land, grubbing the stumps, and then plowing and preparing the land. By 1881, efforts were underway to clear a large swale near Waughop Lake and drain the wetland areas around the lake for farm use; this would continue for several years. This same year, WSH set out another hundred fruit trees, and had 20 acres of land for raising vegetables and fruit, with another 200 acres of grassland pasture. The difficulty of raising crops on the gravelly prairie land led the farm staff to favor crops such as field peas and potatoes that needed minimal irrigation. Commensurate with the expansion of farming and land clearing, the hospital continued to add equipment and tools. In 1881, WSH purchased a wagon and team of work horses, as well as additional milk cows in order to supply the growing hospital population with milk, adding to their count of a saddle horse, two mules, eight cows, a calf, twelve hogs, twelve pigs, and one hundred chickens.

By 1885, the institution added twenty-five head of sheep for their meat and wool for mattresses. With each biennium, the reports chronicled a steady growth of cultivated land and animals. The institution worked to keep the farm's production in sync with the institution's growing population. Ongoing concerns over the absence of quality soil at WSH prompted the superintendents to urge the development of a separate state farm, which ultimately led both to the development of a separate tract known as the ranch in 1890 (located just east of WSH) and the founding of Northern State Hospital in 1909 near Sedro-Woolley.¹⁹



Cultivated land just south of the hospital buildings. Source: Washington State Archives.

By 1890, the institution also raised peafowls, turkeys, geese, and ducks. Throughout the course of raising these animals, WSH's farm staff kept an eye towards refining breeds and cultivating high quality stock.

The farm staff cleared land along the hillside in 1896–1898 and planted fruit trees throughout this area.²⁰ The remaining portions of this area were cleared in 1902–1904.

1900s

The 1900s saw continued growth of WSH's farm operations, which regularly employed between 100 and 200 patients. The farm's gardens raised green beans, beets, early and late cabbage, cauliflower, carrots, celery, corn for animal fodder, cucumbers, kale, lettuce, green onions, parsley, parsnips, green peas, potatoes, green peas, radishes, rhubarb, spinach, summer and winter squash, pumpkins, tomatoes, turnips white and rutabagas, sauerkraut, carrots, greens, pickles, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, apples, strawberries, cherries, pears, blackberries, hay, chickens, eggs, beef, pork, and veal.²¹ The farm also produced firewood; sold at a profit pigs, calves, and hides; rented out its bulls for stud service; and, produced milk, beef, pork, eggs, and poultry for consumption. In 1902–1904, the farm operations included land north of the institution, as well as a strip of land to the west of the hospital grounds directly north of the standpipe. The farm offset one-third the cost of patient maintenance for the hospital. With the use of manure for fertilizer, the gardens increasingly produced good quantities; however, the pasture land suffered from excessive drainage. While green during the spring, the thin topsoil did not hold the water, so by summer the grass dried up and the hospital had to use hay to feed the livestock.

1910s

During the 1910s, the hospital continued the precedent of the past four decades of clearing and preparing land for cultivation, as well as significant growth in the swine and dairy departments. In 1910–1912, WSH constructed an irrigation plant and flume, allowing water from the spring to irrigate 20 acres of gardens.²²

In 1914, the widespread outbreak of tuberculosis among dairy cattle in Washington State led to WSH's development of one of the nation's best dairy herds. The hospital developed separate facilities and pasture land attended by separate staff for the care of tubercular dairy cattle, then started receiving infected cattle from some of the best herds in the state. Dr. Keller



Dairy buildings. Source: Washington State Archives.

worked out a system with officials in Olympia for infected cattle from herds to be transferred to WSH. Ordinarily infected cattle were immediately destroyed in order to prevent infection of the rest of the herd. Not all of the offspring from infected cattle carried the disease, hence WSH was able to separate out non-infected offspring and build their own herd. As part of this process, WSH raised over 200 tubercular-free calves. During this same period, WSH also implemented a new system of tracking cows and their individual histories using forms developed by the University of Washington's agricultural department. Cattle added to the herd included Holstein-Friesians from Calvin Phillips herd on Whidbey Island, recognized as one of the best herds at the time.²³ Through this process, WSH worked with dairy owners and benefited from the public outreach this cooperation engendered. Another product of this effort was Steilacoom Prilly Olmsby Blossom, a cow that was born in 1921 and died in 1938. During her lifetime, she held the world record for production of 258,210 pounds of milk containing 9,558 pounds of butterfat.

By 1914, the hospital also added loganberries, raspberries, grapes, and strawberries to their crops. Cottages for the head gardener and main staff were built on the farm site in order to provide accommodations close to their work. During World War I, WSH received literally tons (over 3,500) of horse manure from the remount station operated at Camp Lewis (later Fort Lewis), which cared for 7,000 to 9,000 head of horses and mules. WSH also approached the military about obtaining their kitchen waste for hog feed. At the time, a private contractor collected the waste for commercial hog feed. WSH farm staff inspected the kitchen waste and found it to be better than most commercially available hog feed. Farm staff estimated that with the amount of kitchen waste generated by the military WSH could raise enough hogs to feed all twelve of the state's institutions. The hospital also benefited from inspections by the U.S. Public Health Service as the institution fell within the five-mile sanitary zone established around Camp Lewis. The state's Public Highway Commission also assisted WSH in installing a new irrigation system in order to water 109 additional acres.

1920s

During the 1920s, WSH embarked upon some novel fertilization methods in order to cope with the gravelly soil and the perpetual expansion of land under cultivation, as well as tend to the growing animals herds and flocks. In 1922, in order to keep pace with the garden production and make fruits and vegetables available throughout the year, WSH installed kettles for canning in the former heating plant (Powerhouse No. 1) located behind Administration Building No. 1. At the time, the hospital had just recently completed Power House No. 2, thus freeing up the former powerhouse. By this time, WSH's vegetable garden stretched over 53 acres. In 1924, the institution relocated the swine department out onto the prairie, and all the farm buildings and fences were white washed. The farm also put up annually 25,000 gallons of a dining staple, sauerkraut.

In 1927, apparently by accident, WSH staff discovered a thick layer of mud on the bottom of Waughop Lake that they could pump out over the fields for fertilizer. Previously, patients had hauled mud in buckets from the lake in order to fertilize small plots around the lake, which produced some of the farm's best produce. WSH had a pump house on the edge of the lake that it used for irrigation. During the summer months, the institution relocated the intake out to the center of the lake as the water level dropped. One day, reportedly by accident, the intake dropped down into the mud on the bottom of the lake and pumped out a thick, viscous mixture of fine mud and water. The hospital then commenced to pump out up to 350,000 gallons a day of mud and water. The water evaporated quickly, leaving a fine layer of mud over the garden areas. The staff covered 40 acres of land with at least 6 inches of mud. At the start of this process, the hospital staff estimated the mud layer to be 60 feet deep with clay beneath, punctuated with springs seeming up through openings in the clay bed. As the staff pumped out the mud, this reportedly improved the flow of the springs, increasing the overall water level in the lake. The water level and fertilizing



Tour of the farm area. Source: Washington State Archives.

qualities of the mud may have been augmented by the fact that the sewage system for the farm and dairy operation drained into the lake. In 1928, the institution also fenced in the lake.

1930s

During the 1930s, the farm continued past and entered into a period of modernization of farm and dairy equipment. The hospital constructed a ward in proximity to the farm buildings for patients working at the farm. By 1933, the farm's orchards included over 1,179 trees (747 apple, 160 cherry, 186 pear, and 86 prune,) and the institution had grafted an additional 75 that year. The hospital's vegetable (truck) garden extended over 45 acres. Farm staff also worked in 450 sacks of old plaster collected from demolished buildings into the soil. The institution expanded the poultry department to a total of ninety-six buildings of various sizes, which included electric and oil burning brooders for a flock 15,081 white leghorns (by 1938, Rhode Island Reds) and 2,776 turkeys. The farm stored eggs for consumption in large concrete vats.



Turkey flock. Source: Washington State Archives.

In 1938, the farm also started using electric milking machines. The hospital's carpentry crews and patients built a range of different structures for the farm, including brooder houses (40 x 16 feet) laying houses (150 x 20 feet), colony house (100 x 25 feet), and cockerel houses (8x12,) all using material the staff had salvaged from former wards and institution buildings. Staff even used metal sheets from flattened containers as the roofing.

1940s

During the 1940s, the farm focused less on acreage expansion, instead working to refine breeding programs and facility operations. The facilities suffered from deferred maintenance during the World War II, requiring substantial energy after the war to bring the operation back in order.

In the 1940s, the poultry division began experimenting with the use of diethylstilbestrol capsules on a metal tab to canonize their New Hampshire red roosters. Canonizing the birds produced a fatter, more docile bird that ultimately tasted better. The farm continued raising turkeys, which were distributed each year to the other institutions for Thanksgiving. The farm staff relied upon a tan collie named Lady that they had pulled from a Tacoma pound to herd the vast flocks of lively birds that ranged in the northwest corner of the WSH site. The institution also moved the swine department to the lower, southwest corner of the site on a 40-acre tract behind the lake.

In 1941, the institution replaced the former wood irrigation line with 4,353 feet of 12-inch pipeline. During this period, the farm staff also worked with the Soil Conservation Service in order to identify the soil classifications extant at WSH and how to improve them. Some of the better soils identified were class four; however, the majority were classes five through seven, identified as Nisqually, Spanaway, Hope, and Everett, all with a subsoil of gravel and rock covered by a light sandy top layer. One exception was the west side of the hill, which had a hardpan under layer.



Dairy herd. Source: Washington State Archives.



Repairs during this period included painting the barns, installing a new butter churn, and paving part of the cow lots with concrete. The carpentry crew also built thirty-two portable range shelters (6 x 8 feet) for the chickens, each with a capacity from 125 to 150 pullets. The farm also planted King Apple trees (*malus domestica*) in the orchard, as well as some peach trees.

Following the close of World War II, the state's agricultural schools took an increasing interest in WSH. The state college at Pullman appointed a committee to investigate current conditions and assist the hospital with refining its farm operations. Several inspections were conducted and recommendations made.

By 1946, the farm was raising 800 hogs, producing 8 tons of pork a month; over 2,200 turkeys and domestic ducks; and, 60,000 chickens, chicks in incubators, and a flock of laying hens, ranging from 7,000 to 8,000 birds producing 4,000 to 6,500 eggs a day.

As the farm production increased, the institution increasingly turned to experienced practitioners to direct the farm operations. By 1946, the farm manager was Mr. Albert Wertman, a graduate of Kansas State College who completed graduate work (MS) at Oregon State College (OSU). He was also the director of the Washington State Holstein Breeders Association. The poultry man, Leslie Arbuckle, was a graduate of the State College of Washington. Thomas J. Walsh, in charge of the swine department, had extensive experience as a grain and livestock farmer in North Dakota and Montana. The farm also employed a vegetable gardener and rodent control specialist. Additionally, the farm raised New Zealand rabbits and guinea pigs for the laboratory.

1950s-1960s

During the 1950s and 1960s, the farm started a gradual decline leading to its eventual closure in 1965. Due to reforms in the treatment of patients, institution's were obligated to pay prevailing wages for what had previously been volunteer work. Labor costs soon outpaced savings gained from operating the farm to provide food for the institution. Ca. 1958, WSH started holding an annual threshing bee, drawing large crowds. By 1964, attendance reached 15,000 and included skydiving and ladies' nail driving.

In 1963, the state started closing down institutional farms, starting with Easter State Hospital and Lakeland Village. In May 1963, Northern State Hospital's dairy cattle were transferred to the State Reformatory at Monroe. WSH was the only dairy herd left. Previous attempts to move the WSH herd in 1959 had met with impassioned pleas from Senator John T. McCutcheon of Steilacoom.²⁴ However, the farm continued to lose money and could not hire labor at prevailing rates, and patients were no longer allowed to work on the farm. In 1965, the farm finally closed, and the herd was transferred to the State Reformatory at Monroe. In 1967, Pierce County opened Fort Steilacoom County Park on the site of the farm.

1.1.8 FUNERARY

Funerary functions at WSH stem from two separate time periods. The first involves the military and settler cemeteries maintained by Fort Steilacoom (ca. 1849–1868), and the second consisted of the hospital cemetery maintained by WSH (1876–1951). Both remain intact today and constitute two of the more significant sites within the WSH site. Today, the Grave Concerns Association is undertaking the Western State Hospital Cemetery Restoration Project and has worked to substantially improve the sites and identify grave sites within the hospital cemetery.



Main campus roadway through the former fort grounds. Source: Washington State Archives.

MILITARY CEMETERY

Established as part of Fort Steilacoom, this cemetery included the burials of soldiers and members of their families. While the cemetery had stood well apart from the fort buildings, the development of the hospital west of the fort buildings soon encompassed the cemetery amidst the hospital buildings. By 1906, WSH requested funding to properly care for and fence the cemetery, or to exhume and relocate the bodies. During the 1930s building program, the hospital worked to have the cemetery relocated along with the settler cemetery. All the procedures and approvals were in place and approved; however, Governor Clarence D. Martin reconsidered and decided the grounds should not be disturbed. In the 1950s, with the east addition to the Commissary, the state exhumed the soldiers and transferred them to the Presidio at San Francisco for reburial.

SETTLER CEMETERY

Established as part of Fort Steilacoom, this cemetery included the burials of territorial settlers, including Thomas S. Meeker, Ezra and Eliza J. Meeker's infant son, who died in 1858. While the cemetery had stood well apart from the fort buildings, the development of the hospital west of the fort buildings soon encompassed this cemetery along with the military cemetery amidst the hospital buildings. By 1906, WSH requested funding to properly care for and fence the cemetery, or to exhume and relocate the bodies. During Dr. Keller's first tenure (1914–1922), the institution planted some shrubs and trees and enclosed the area with a hedge. During the 1930s, building program the hospital worked to have the cemetery relocated. All the procedures and approvals were in place and approved; however, Governor Clarence D. Martin reconsidered and the decided the grounds should not be disturbed.

On August 25, 1951, an unveiling ceremony for a monument honoring William H. Wallace and his wife, Washington's fifth territorial governor and Idaho's first territorial governor, was held in the presence of 300 attendees. Over the course of repairs and maintenance of the cemetery, the original wood markers were replaced with stone markers.

HOSPITAL CEMETERY

The hospital cemetery was established as a place of internment for the remains of patients not claimed by relatives or friends. Small gravestones etched with the patients' identification numbers and their initials marked the grave sites. The hospital buried the first unclaimed remains in the cemetery in 1876 and ceased burying remains in 1953. The cemetery contains the remains of 3,218 WSH patients. The cemetery featured a curved driveway leading into the site and a facility for processing bodies prior to burial.

In 1928, the hospital undertook the overall cleaning of the site and expanded the plot area. Then in 1933, the hospital leveled the site and landscaped the cemetery.

In 2000, following a rededication ceremony in October, the Grave Concerns Association undertook the

Settler Cemetery		
Name	Date of Birth	Date of Burial
Meeker, Thomas	1858	1858
Affleck, W. B.	1823	1859
Prosch, James W.	1846	1860
Stillman, Henry R.	1818	1866
Gumel, Mary	1821	1868
McDaniel, Charles M.	1834	1870
Gibson (partner of McDaniel)	No Date	1870
Botaford, Amelia	1817	1872
Jameson, Wm.	1832	1873
Hilton, S. S.	1830	1873
Carr, Ella May	No Date	1873
Young, Mary A. and infant child	1855	1874
Ford, Giles	1830	1874
Vinning, G. T.	1828	1875
McCaw, James	1817	1877
Wallace, Wm. H.	1811	1879
McCaw, Samuel	1824	1881
Fenn, Mrs. Lavena	No Date	1882
Wallace, Luzana	1812	1900
Diffey, Tobanna	No Date	No Date
Fale, Claud	No Date	No Date
Crofts, Noah	No Date	No Date
Carson, John and E.	No Date	No Date
Thompson, Nellie	No Date	No Date



monumental task of cataloging patients buried in the cemetery, locating sunken markers and working with the City of Lakewood to map the cemetery and plots. These efforts stemmed from the rediscovery of the site in 1999 by John Lucas during a tour with residents of the Program for Adaptive Living Skills. Patients and volunteers working on the restoration project received training on the recovery and cleaning of the stone markers from Washington State Cemetery Association founder Andi MacDonald in 2001. Many of the markers had sunk down into the soil and, as such, the plots were no longer readily identifiable. Members of a patient horticulture program undertook the painstaking effort of carefully locating the stone markers in the soil, then resetting them in their original locations at grade. In addition, the handwritten catalog of burials was transcribed to digital form. Efforts continue today through volunteer and patient efforts.



Settler cemetery on the hospital grounds. Source: Washington State Archives.

1.1.9 OCCUPATIONAL THERAPY

Occupational therapy provided important therapeutic activities and also offset the cost of patient maintenance. Staff viewed the therapy as an objective that, as described in biennial reports, provided a diversion from abnormal mental trends while reducing patient frustration and the need for medications and physical restraints. Patients could take pride in the work they accomplished and through their teamwork with other patients. Occupational therapy encompassed a wide range of activities that could be done within patients' rooms, ward, shop areas, grounds, or at the farm. Participation was not obligatory, and patients could select what interested them. The more trustworthy patients were given the greatest latitude and freedom in their tasks. In some instances, long-term patients eventually took over particular tasks and held that responsibility for the rest of their lives.



Settler cemetery looking west. Source: Washington State Archives.

WOMEN'S OCCUPATIONAL THERAPY

Occupational therapy for women during the institution's early years focused on indoor activities. These included rug making, basket weaving, laundry work, and sewing. As the institution developed its landscaping and built greenhouses, these provided an important outlet for female patients to work out-of-doors gathering seeds throughout the grounds and starting and tending to plants in the greenhouses.

The women's sewing room made overalls, shirts, and undershirts for the male patients, as well as blouses, drawers, sheets, pillow slips and shams, mattress ticks, towels, camisoles, bibs, aprons, napkins, sanitary napkins, table cloths, dresses, skirts, shirt yokes, night dresses, chemise, knickerbockers, underwaits, undershirts, corset covers, ladies' neckties, mittens, sash curtains, long curtains, sun bonnets, shirt waists, sofa cushions and pillows, string yards, dish towels, comfortable, rugs, restraint sheets, kitchen caps, candy bags, bloomers,

golf capes, rubber sheets, men's handkerchiefs, lounge covers, stand covers, shrouds, canvas moccasins, iron holders, shoes, instrument holders, laundry bags, suits of pajamas, cushions, black gown, and abdominal supporters.²⁵ This same shop also mended these same items. These programs continued through the 1950s.

MEN'S OCCUPATIONAL THERAPY

Occupational therapy for men involved a range of both indoor and outdoor activities. The hospital on average employed on the farm from 100 to 200 male patients who assisted with various tasks.

In 1902, the hospital set up a shoe shop in which patients repaired all of the institution's shoes under the direction of Mr. J. Kobetich, an experienced shoe-maker.²⁶

Patients made iron bedsteads for the hospital, as well as some for Eastern State Hospital, the State Soldier's Home (now the Washington Soldier's Home & Colony), and the State School for Defective Youth (now the Washington State School for the Blind). Patients crafted settees for use in the air courts, as well as a variety of wicker furniture, wood furniture, and bird-houses. They also helped in various repairs around the institution.

Male patients participated in the majority of construction projects at WSH through the 1930s and were also sent out to help with various building projects at other state institutions. During World War II, they picked crops in the neighboring areas due to worker shortages.

1.1.10 RECREATION

Recreation served an important role within the overall operation of WSH. Providing patients with a medium for entertainment and self-expression helped to dispel the tedium of daily routines. Participation in events was not mandatory; however, a wide range of activities was provided to include as many patients' interests as possible.

1870s–1890s

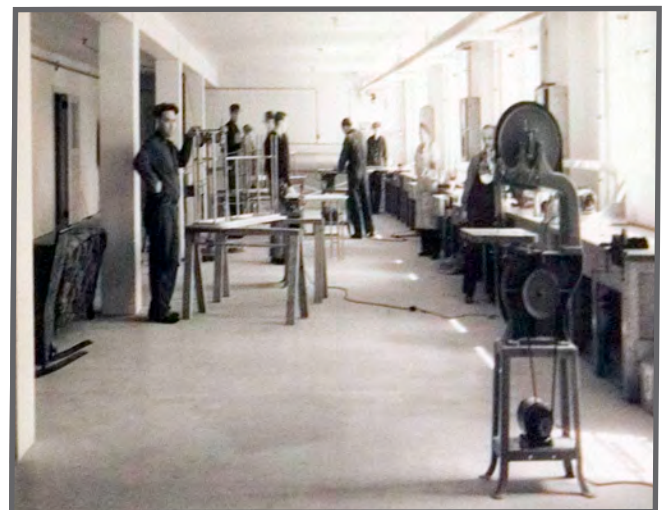
During the 1870s–1890s, the institution had few dedicated spaces for recreation. Dr. Waughop recog-



Patient built wicker furniture. Source: Washington State Archives.



Women's occupational therapy department. Source: Western State Hospital.



Men's occupational therapy department. Source: Western State Hospital.



nized early the importance of the hospital grounds as a medium for patients to walk and take small excursions around the campus. The superintendent worked to reduce the perception of the institution as a prison with small enclosures for the patients, instead seeking to create larger, bounded spaces.

The hospital also organized music, singing, regular dances, and games for patients. Music was often provided by patients or staff who played instruments. By 1898, the hospital had sufficient in-house staff talent to form a small orchestra. By 1898, the hospital provided evening dances every Saturday during the summer. Any excursions on the campus beyond the immediate vicinity of the buildings were accompanied by attendants. These included walking, riding, and fishing at the lake.

Outside groups would also visit the hospital to give theatrical performances and live music. Interspersed with these, patients would also do recitals or sing songs.

By 1898, the hospital had started its own baseball team, which played during the summers.²⁷

1900s-1910s

During the 1900s–1910s, the hospital continued to expand upon the recreation activities available to patients. In 1902–1904, maintenance crews cleared brush and trimmed the trees on a small tract of land west of the hospital buildings for use as a baseball diamond.²⁸ Baseball games were held every week during the summer.

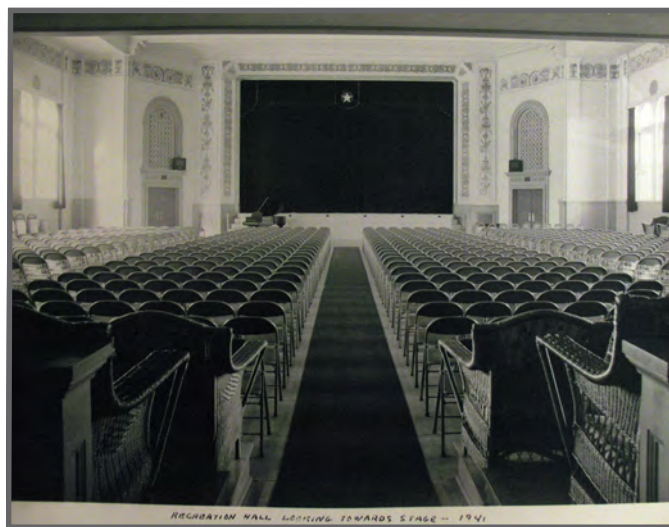
By 1905, Reverend Mark Wiechman of Tacoma began holding monthly mass for patients. In 1906, the hospital staff also endeavored to have a present for each patient, reaching out to relatives, friends, and local businesses for donations. This tradition continued for several years.

By 1908, the hospital was holding weekly dances through the winter months as well as showing movies. The Steilacoom Dramatic Club also visited the hospital to give performances, a generous service continued over the next several decades. Concerts were held on the grounds in the summer each Sunday afternoon.

1920s

During the 1920s, the hospital started two additional services for the patients. The first was a beauty parlor in 1921. Started principally for hygienic reasons, this also afforded an important experience and social opportunity for female patients. This program continued for several decades, with the hospital employing three licensed beauticians by the 1960s.

The other service was known as Our Store and consisted of a store to be used by and operated by patients. Previously, the hospital had maintained a patients' fund of money generated by patients through the sale of various articles maintained by a patient in the Administration Building. This money was then used to purchase entertainment items for the patients. Our Store opened in the small brick building north of Wards N, J, and O. During this same period, the hospital also fenced in the courtyard area behind the Administration Building in order to create a yard for patients, with Our Store as the center of activity. The back room of the building featured a small table and chairs for patients to eat snacks on-site.²⁹ In 1939, the store relocated to the basement of the recently con-



Auditorium interior. Source: Washington State Archives.

structed Auditorium. With funds from the store, the hospital purchased a Panatrobe and later radios for distributing music throughout the wards for the benefit of patients that could not go out.³⁰

1930s

During the 1930s, the hospital undertook a concentrated effort to ensure that every patient had the opportunity for some form of recreation. For the majority of patients, this included weekly movie showing, news reviews, travel movies, singing events, and lectures, as well as the usual recreation activities. Holidays continued to provide an important opportunity for festivities and events to engage the patients. Newspapers and magazines were provided, as well as cards, ping-pong, checkers, and other games. Patients even played outdoor games such as volleyball, basketball, and baseball.

1940s-50s

During the 1940s, the hospital purchased land north of the institution with the intent of developing a recreation park. This included the creation of a rustic park in a grove of Douglas fir trees and the construction of benches and picnic tables. Patients carved totem poles for the park, which was named after D. E. Sergeant, supervisor with the Department of Institutions, who was instrumental in acquiring the land. The hospital built a nine-hole golf course finished in 1951 and a large baseball field and grandstand completed in 1953.³¹ During this same period, the hospital also built a large recreation center west of the main hospital buildings containing a pool, gymnasium, and other spaces for therapeutic recreation.³²



Staff utilizing hospital store. Source: Washington State Archives.



Late 1800s to early 1900s picture of the hospital's baseball team. Source: Washington State Archives.



1.2 PATTERNS OF SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

Patterns of spatial organization give meaning to set(s) of related uses, landforms, and constructed elements—components that fulfilled Western State Hospital’s (WSH’s) core mission of caring for and rehabilitating mental patients. These patterns arise through repeated activities influenced by master planning, tradition, preference, and physical and natural limitations.

1.2.1 SETTLEMENT

Records of spatial organization from the site’s settlement period are few. Archival records suggest Heath located his farm in the same area later operated by the fort, as the fort reused the majority of his buildings.

1.2.2 FORT

The fort established a lasting center within the campus through both the fort compound and the military cemetery placement. This pattern of spatial arrangement remains evident today in the layout of roads and the positions of the extant military quarters. The core fort facilities established a parade ground surrounded by buildings. This pattern has remained through retention of the open parade ground and the placement of a roadway around the parade ground in front of the buildings. Archival records suggest some fort functions may have extended to the north.

1.2.3 HOSPITAL

For WSH, the two defining areas are the core campus and the farm area. These areas incorporate the deepest patterns of physical memory and associations with past events. The core hospital facilities, in contrast with Northern State Hospital, never had a comprehensive layout developed beyond the concept of a main Administration Building onto which successive wings were constructed. The majority of wing additions extended along the south of the campus to form the public edge to the institution, with landscaping between them and Steilacoom Boulevard. Placement of maintenance and powerhouse facilities ultimately sought out a location along the edge of the gulch, behind the wards and in close proximity to the institution’s water source. Successive buildings tended to infill the space between these two defining elements, as well as extend out from them to the northeast. The build out of cottages off the east edge of the fort buildings served to differentiate the fort facilities from hospital functions while finding a modest use for the open space east of them. The core patterns of human activity within the hospital area started within the fort facilities, utilizing the circulation patterns developed by the military. As the institution grew, the emphasis of activity shifted to the west, eventually assuming primacy of the fort area as the center of activity. Today, some hospital activities over-



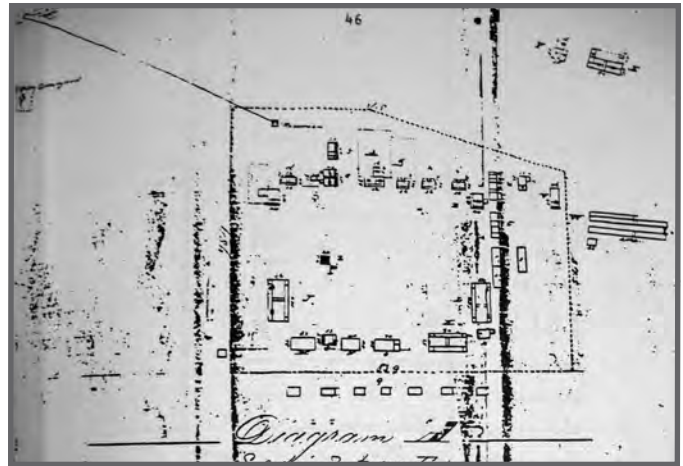
Layout of Fort Steilacoom. Source: Washington State Archives.

lap the fort area; however, the space remains largely separated in use.

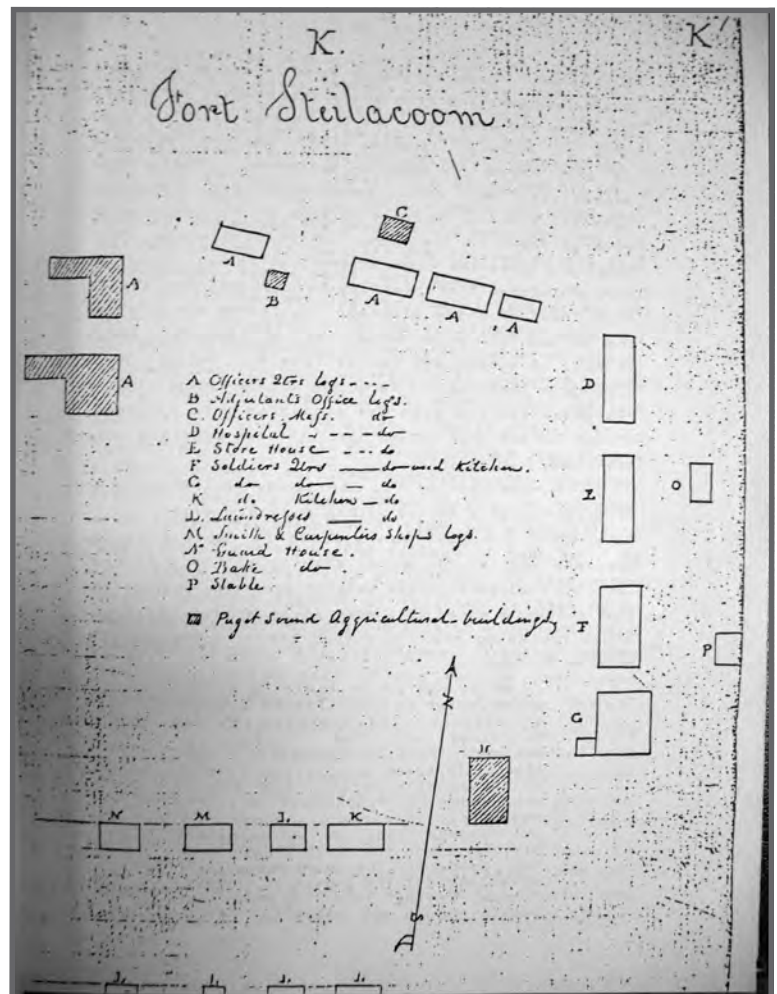
The west end of the campus has served as a place for growth within the past sixty years, adding several buildings discontinuous with the architectural form and style of the main hospital group. Secondary functions not directly related to the hospital's core mission have also moved into this area.

During the 1940s, additional expansion occurred to the north, installing a golf course, constructing a recreation park for patients and staff, and raising turkeys in the area. Despite the natural beauty of these sites, they do not have the same depth of accrued memory when compared with the core hospital and fort areas.

The farm area to the south of the main hospital group developed strong circulation and use patterns through its use by patients and farm staff. Development spread from close to the hospital to further south along the north/south roadway. The majority of activities continued to occur just south of Steilacoom Boulevard, along the north/south roadway; on and along the north, south, and east sides of the hill; around and on the lake; and, in the southwest corner behind the lake.



1858 map illustrating the reconstruction efforts of Kautz. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom.



1849-1954 map illustrating buildings at Fort Steilacoom and those leased by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company to the US Military. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom.



1.3 RESPONSES TO THE NATURAL ENVIRONMENT

The physical restrictions and optimal settings in the natural environment exert an influence upon the development and uses of a site. Understanding the role of major natural features in the development of the WSH site leads to understanding the relationship between WSH and with its setting. The process of adapting development patterns to the natural environment is often more pronounced in rural settings where the effects of the environment are immediate, compared to the buffered setting of an urban environment.

Aboriginal uses within the area drew upon the proximity to a reliable source of fresh water at the springs. In addition, the lake also provided to a lesser degree a source of water. Prehistoric users would have existed in a dramatically different landscape, absent the multitude of trees that grew up over the prairie. The hill south of the institution would have offered the benefits of a vista out over the countryside. Likewise, solar exposure to take full advantage of the sun's warmth would have been a defining factor in their use of the site. Close proximity to the Puget Sound, a principal avenue of transportation, would have added to the advantages of the site.

During the early settlement of the area, these same advantages sought out by aboriginal peoples factored into the choice of the site for Euro-Americans. The proximity to fresh water took on the added advantage of providing water for livestock and for raising crops on the prairie. The prairie, at the time of settlement, contained fewer trees with a rich grass for grazing. The thin soil, however, would not have been conducive to more intensive agricultural functions; and, as such, grazing and grass-type crops such as wheat remained the primary uses. Proximity to the Puget Sound continued as an important advantage not only for transportation, but also by fostering proximity to other settlements. The natural advantages of the sound encouraged settlement along its shores, rather than deeper inland.

During the fort use of the site, those same advantages enjoyed by aboriginal and settlement users continued to exert an important role. The springs, more than all other elements, solidified the importance of this site by providing a reliable, high volume of clean, fresh water in a relatively sheltered location. The open expanses of prairie around the fort site, which by this time were giving way to the growth of trees, provided excellent lines of sight for defense.

Hospital use exerted the greatest changes upon the natural environment while benefiting from the advantages sought out by the site's previous users. The rural setting away from settlements afforded tranquility and ample space for growth and development. The proximity to a source of fresh water supported the institution and its expansion. Not until 1939 and the boring of two deep wells did the hospital have a second water source. During the first sixty-plus years of operation and a massive growth in patient population, the springs supported the entire hospital population; additionally, it provided water for irrigating the farm and water for livestock that in turn fed and supported the institution. The steepness of the gulch protected to a degree this water source from development, with the exception of brief beautification efforts of the gulch.

The scarcity of a rich topsoil proved an ongoing difficulty for the institution that led to both the founding of another institution (Northern State Hospital) and inventive means for fertilizing the land. These means included pumping mud from Waughop Lake out over the garden areas (to a depth of 6 inches), as well as the usual methods of hauling in tons of manure and new soil.



Campus view of the area behind the Administration Building. Source: Washington State Archives.

Development on the hospital grounds reshaped the land as needed. Patients excavated countless cubic yards of soil for building basements and foundations and redistributed them throughout the grounds. Later, bulldozers moved this same soil. Plows in the fields and orchards turned over the prairie soil and culled the rocks from the fields in order to develop the garden lands. The choice of using the large glacial-outwash gravel in the rock wall, gate house, and gate construction provide a visual connection to the underlying foundation for the entire site.

(Endnotes)

- ¹ A 2004 Historical Court exonerated Chief Leschi, clearing his name.
- ² G. F. Reese. "Nothing Worthy of Note Transpired Today: The Journals of August V. Kautz," 1978. Tacoma Public Library. Tacoma, WA.
- ³ By 1962 the Homestead Act had replaced the Donation Land Claim Act allowing for people to file claim on property.
- ⁴ The records did not indicate which township and range these sections were in.
- ⁵ Third Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1907). 25.
- ⁶ Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).
- ⁷ Ibid.
- ⁸ A. P. Calhoun. Biennial Report of A. P. Calhoun, Superintendent of the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane for the period beginning October 1, 1906 and ending September 30, 1908.
- ⁹ Ibid.
- ¹⁰ Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).
- ¹¹ Ibid.
- ¹² Ibid.
- ¹³ No plans indicating to what extent this planning was realized were identified during archival research.
- ¹⁴ Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).
- ¹⁵ Ibid.
- ¹⁶ The pumps lifted the water over 1,100 feet from the spring to the hospital with an elevation gain of over 100 feet.
- ¹⁷ Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).
- ¹⁸ This trunk-line was later extended so the discharge near Chambers Creek would be underwater, even at low tide.
- ¹⁹ WSH utilized the ranch area as grazing land for their dairy cattle. By the 1950s, this tract had become a state game farm. This tract is no longer part of WSH. In 1901, a special committee was created to assess the farm needs for WSH and ultimately recommended the state purchase of the Shannon Farm located on Nisqually flats about nine miles south of the institution. Committee members were J. P. M. Chalmers, MD; chairman IS Chalmers THE CHAIRMAN? IF so, get rid of the semicolon after his name; Fred W. Comstock and J. H. Corliss, MD.
- ²⁰ First Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Audit and Control, 1898). 19.
- ²¹ First Biennial Report. . (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1903). 80-81.
- ²² Sixth Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1913). 85.
- ²³ This also included a young bull that was a direct grandson from the renowned King of Pontiacs.
- ²⁴ "State Cutting out Dairy Farms at Institutions" Tacoma News Tribune, May 28, 1963.
- ²⁵ First Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1903). 82.
- ²⁶ Second Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1905). 61.
- ²⁷ First Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Audit and Control, 1900). 48.
- ²⁸ Second Biennial Report. (Olympia, WA: State Board of Control, 1905). 60.



Layout of farmland and use of trees for wind breaks. Source: Washington State Archives.



- 29 Cooley, Clara. (1964). The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950. Unpublished manuscript. Washington State Archives.
- 30 Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).
- 31 By 1970, WSH transferred the land to Pierce County, and the golf course became the Fort Steilacoom Friday.
- 32 Clara Cooley, "The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA. History 1871-1950" (manuscript, Washington State Archives, 1964).





2.0 COMPONENTS



Dairy herd in the farm area. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Components comprise the extant physical features of a landscape created through the processes of land use and associated activities. Components can be both above and below grade and can include structures and buildings, small items like fences, and extensive networks such as roadways and trails. Each component depends upon its integrity and condition so that collectively they can provide the physical connection with a site's past uses. Components directly support the understanding of the functions described in the previous chapter and are integral in understanding the WSH site as a unified whole. The six classifications of components utilized in this report include:

- *Circulation networks;*
- *Boundary demarcations;*
- *Vegetation related to land use;*
- *Buildings, structures, and objects; and,*
- *Archaeological elements.*

The following analysis identifies components historically derived from the functions that occurred on the site and, of those, which remain as tangible links to these past uses and activities.



1961 aerial photograph of Western State Hospital. Source: Washington State Department of Transportation.



2.1 CIRCULATION NETWORKS

Circulation networks provided both a connection with the surrounding region and an internal network for moving people, animals, farm products, and equipment. These networks fall into two principal classifications:

- Networks that exerted a direct influence upon the layout and arrangement of the site and facilities as part of aboriginal, settlement, Fort Steilacoom, or WSH use; and,
- Networks having an indirect influence, added to improve circulation amongst existing buildings and structures but not substantially influencing the placement of facilities.

2.1.1 DIRECT INFLUENCE

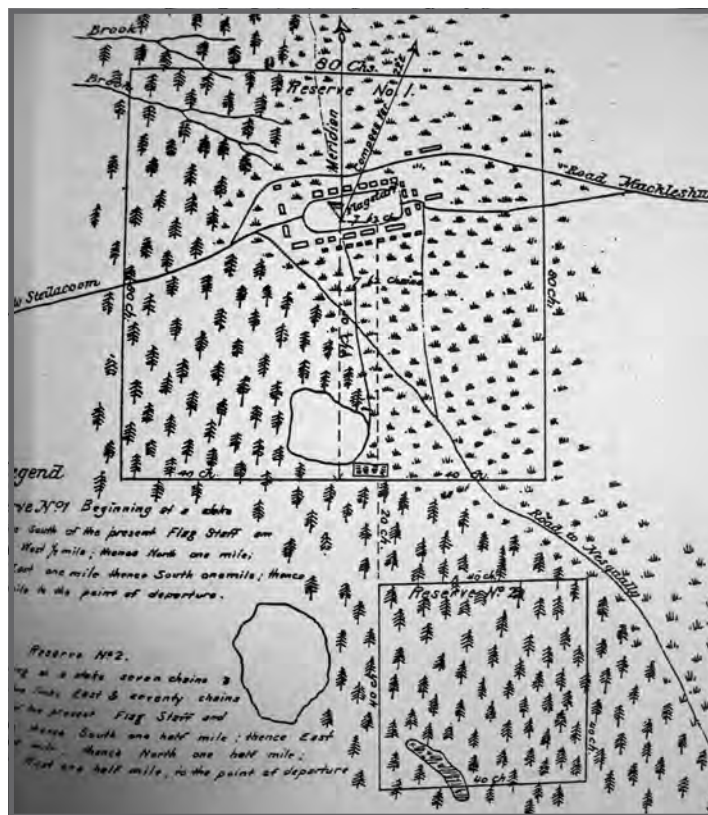
Circulation routes having a direct influence on the development of WSH consist of the parade grounds, military road (Angle Lane SW), and Byrd's Mill Road (Steilacoom Boulevard SW).

PARADE GROUNDS

The core parade grounds served as the focal point for the organization of Fort Steilacoom. Although the fort never had a stockade, the buildings were organized in a defensive form around the edges of the parade ground. The initial form took shape during the 1849–1853 period and was formalized by Kautz's construction efforts in 1857–1858. The parade ground remains an open space today with the remnant structures grouped around its edges. Placement of roadways wrapped around the parade grounds in front of the buildings. These roadways remain today allowing interpretation of the original fort layout and placement.

MILITARY ROAD

Shortly after establishing Fort Steilacoom in 1849, Congress appropriated \$20,000 in 1851–1852 for construction of a military road from the new fort east across the Cascade Mountains via Naches Pass to Fort Walla Walla. Operations for building this road were based out of Fort Steilacoom and completed ca. 1858. Settlers from the region assisted soldiers in construction of this roadway. By 1926, the institution requested the county vacate the section of road through the hospital as it proved too dangerous to have patients, staff, and farm animals sharing the road with drivers. This road is known in 2008 as Angle Lane SW and runs diagonally through WSH's former farm area to intersect with Steilacoom Boulevard SW just south of the main hospital buildings. A monument dedicated in 1925 marks this intersection and the beginning of a roadway stretching over



1861 map showing Fort Steilacoom with former road locations. Note how Steilacoom Boulevard SW used to pass along the north side of the fort. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom.

the Cascade Mountains to Fort Walla Walla. This roadway remains today as a pedestrian path and park roadway allowing interpretation of its historic role.

BYRD'S MILL ROAD

Built over the course of several years, this road first took form in 1851–1852 as a trail for settlers from the Puyallup Valley crossing over Chambers Creek to travel south to Fort Steilacoom and on to Steilacoom. During this period, the road was known as Byrd's Mill Road. This road was formally established by the Oregon Territorial legislature in 1852, then designated a military road by Washington Territory (est. 1853) from 1854–1857. In 1857, Congress also appropriated \$35,000 for the construction of a military road from Fort Steilacoom north to Fort Bellingham (1856–,1859). Soldiers from Fort Steilacoom worked on this road which continued as an extension to the Byrd's Mill Road. By 1864, a Russian-American telegraph line ran along the roadway. In 1889, the state moved this public highway from the north side of the institution to its current (2008) location on the south side of the core hospital buildings and built a new fence on either side of the road.

In 1916, hospital crews and patients paved the two-mile section of road in front of the hospital buildings with reinforced concrete. In 1926–1933, Dr. Taylor requested the county close the length of Steilacoom Boulevard running through the campus. When unsuccessful in his attempts, he had an underpass built beneath the road from the hospital to the farm in order to allow safe passage of patients and staff.

The 1941 legislature established Byrd's Mill Road as Washington State Historical Road No. 1. In 2008, Steilacoom Boulevard SW through WSH follows this route. Steilacoom Boulevard SW continues to serve as an important thoroughfare to and from WSH and the city of Steilacoom.

2.1.2 INDIRECT INFLUENCE

Circulation networks having an indirect influence on the development of WSH stem predominately from hospital and institutional farm use. These circulation routes shifted according to the development patterns of the institution.

COVERED WALKS

Built during Dr. Taylor's superintendence from 1926–1933, these gable roof structures provided shelter over the principal walkways between the hospital buildings. They permitted both patients and attendants to move more easily between buildings during the wet winter months. During the late 1930s expansion of the hospital campus and reconstruction of many buildings, these covered walk were removed. Small sections remained on the north side of Wards K, L, and M and off the southeast corner of the Laundry Building.

PATHS

Pathways throughout the hospital, farm, and gulch areas changed and adjusted according to user needs. The military reportedly maintained two paths down the gulch. Those in the farm area consisted predominately of well-worn pathways between buildings and function areas.



1938 view of covered walk in front of North Hall. Source: Washington State Archives.



Pathways in the hospital area connected the various buildings. A pathway off the northwest corner of the site extended along the bluff and down the west slope to the trolley stop. The majority, however, were concrete walkways running between and along wards or out to the cottages. By the 1940s, pathways had also been added in the gulch in order to provide walkways for patients and staff.

A bicycle path also ran parallel to Steilacoom Boulevard SW with several loops through the adjoining woods. Hospital staff used cinders from the power house to make a smooth, hard surface for bicycle riding. Today the majority of paths remain in the farm area as pedestrian paths for park use and in the core hospital for continued staff and patient use.

TROLLEYS & RAILWAYS

Trolley service between Steilacoom and Tacoma along the Chambers Creek Road route provided the first rail connection for WSH. Staff and patients walked down a trail along the top of the gulch and down the west slope to a trolley stop at the current site of the pulp mill where Murray flows into Chambers creek. The hospital received patients and mail via this connection until 1916.

Following closure of this service, the Tacoma Railway and Navigation Company started operating a traction line on a right-of-way along Steilacoom Boulevard, which it had acquired in the early 1900s. This route ran from the hospital to Tacoma and was later extended to Steilacoom. By 1926, however, the traction line closed and the rails were removed. Between 1908 and 1910, the hospital installed a switch line on the campus in order to assist in the delivery of fuel and supplies by rail. The line was located west of the main hospital buildings.



Early photograph of a Tacoma and Steilacoom Railway Company car servicing the hospital. Source: Washington State Archives.

Upon closure of the line, the hospital inquired with the state if a rail line could be built up the gulch in order to provide supplies to the hospital. Dr. Taylor even initiated efforts to construct the road bed down the gulch by washing down the banks of the gulch as a means of excavation. This ill planned effort however, nearly eliminated one of the springs and were discontinued.

SECONDARY ROADS

Secondary roadways provided connection and circulation within the various areas of WSH. Over the course of the site's use for settlement, as well as Fort Steilacoom and WSH use, a wide range of roadways have been built. Many of these have been abandoned and are no longer discernible.

In 1889, for example, the hospital created a roadway down to the gulch in order to obtain clay for use on the hospital grounds. By 1916, hospital crews had built over 2,600 feet of driveways. By 1928, the hospital was already renewing the roadway around the lake and resurfacing hospital roadways. By the 1930s, with constant use, the hospital crews scraped the roads once a week and filled any potholes with gravel.

In 1936–1938, WSH completed a roadway around the lake and up to the new piggery area in the southwest corner of the grounds. By 1938, the institution had nearly twenty miles of secondary roads within the hospital grounds. In 1947–1948, crews staked out and built the roadway along the east and north boundaries of the site. During excavation of this road, the hospital found excellent top soil and opted to excavate over 2,600 cubic yards of soil, which it stock-piled along the east edge of the site for later use on the farm area. Fill used to replace the soil consisted of brick bats and screenings and cinders.

Today, many of these roadways remain throughout the site. Their locations serve as reference points to identify past areas of development and circulation routes.

TUNNELS & UNDERPASS

The hospital maintained several tunnels in the main campus site. These provided interconnection between wards primarily for utilities and the steam system. As buildings were replaced or removed, the tunnels were adjusted accordingly. Today, many of these tunnels continue to serve an important role providing utilities between the various buildings and powerhouse.



Early view of a roadway on the hospital campus. Source: Washington State Historical Society.

The underpass, built during the 1930s, provided a safe means of passage for patients and staff moving between the hospital buildings and the farm area to the south. As traffic increased along Steilacoom Boulevard SW, the hospital attempted to have the section of roadway through the campus closed off as they had done with Angle Lane. The county however would not allow this change, consequently prompting construction of the underpass.

Today, this underpass, despite extensive changes in finishes along its length and at the portals, continues to provide a circulation link between the hospital and park (former farm area).



2.2 BOUNDARY DEMARCATIONS

Boundary demarcations stem principally from the settlement, Fort Steilacoom, and WSH periods of use. Boundary demarcations delineated both the outer extents of property ownership and the functions within them. Boundary demarcations consist of two main components:

- *Property boundaries; and,*
- *Functional boundaries.*

2.2.1 PROPERTY BOUNDARIES

During the site's settlement period, functional boundaries served the primary role defining the limits of the site's property lines as Heath leased the property from the PSAC.

During the fort's period of use for the site, fencing was not utilized in order to define property boundaries; rather, it served a strictly functional role.

During the site's hospital role in more recent years, fencing has assumed the role of defining the property boundary. This role assumed increased importance as development increased around the site. During previous surveys in the 1800s and early 1900s, the state installed markers at its boundary corners; however, archival records did not indicate a concerted effort to mark the hospital's boundaries with fencing. Subsequent surveys in the 2000s located some of these buried markers. A high emphasis was not placed upon the erection of barriers to keep patients within the confines of WSH property, though during the mid-1800s escapees became a significant problem. The emphasis on boundaries tended more towards dividing various functions and keeping farm animals within the appropriate areas. Today, fencing encloses the site's property edges.

2.2.2 FUNCTIONAL BOUNDARIES

Functional boundaries consisted of physical elements that separated various functions within the state grounds. These ranged from natural features, such as creeks and topography, to man-made features, such as rock walls and fences. These serve an important role in understanding how various functions coexisted within the site, as well as how the circulation of visitors, staff, patients, and animals was directed into and around the property.

CREEK & GULCH

Murray Creek and the gulch it flows down served as a physical boundary along the north edge of the site. Their presence pushed development of hospital buildings westward and, during more recent years, off to the northeast. Although a boundary, the gulch also served as a transportation corridor allowing access through the steep bluffs along Puget Sound up to the prairie.

FENCES

Fences have been a part of the site's use patterns since Heath leased the property from the PSAC in 1844–1849. Heath built fences in order to enclose his livestock and keep the animals from wandering off. Likewise, the military built fencing in order to enclose their livestock and garden areas. Both of these users typically employed forms of wood post and rail fencing that left few traces as it deteriorated over time.

The largest development and most varied forms of fencing occurred during the hospital's use of the site. As early as 1876–1877, crews built fencing along the north side of the grounds. This also included a new picket fence between buildings on the north side of the square. In 1880–1882, the hospital erected a picket fence enclosing nearly 200 acres of grazing land for cattle on both sides of Steilacoom Boulevard SW. Patients made some of the posts and rails. In 1883, patients built a fence of cedar posts and six-inch pickets along Steilacoom Boulevard SW, as well as additional fencing within the grounds. In 1885, the hospital also fenced in the west side of the lake for pasture. By the 1890s, all the fencing was being whitewashed. In 1892, the majority of yard fences enclosing air courts for patients were torn down in order to reduce the imagery of the site being a prison yard. In 1901, the hospital built a series of fencing enclosing the pig pens. As the hospital moved the piggery several times over the next three decades they rebuilt and expanded fencing accordingly.



Fencing along Steilacoom Boulevard SW. Source: Washington State Historical Society.

Today fencing encloses the functional divisions within the site. These include but are not limited to Pierce College, Fort Steilacoom Park, the golf course and the main hospital area.

By 1910–1912, the hospital tore down the old wood post and picket fences, replacing them with cedar posts with wire strung between. Constructing fences and mending old fencing continued through the 1930s and early 1960s. Closure of the farm in 1965 marked a significant decline in fence construction on the site.



Fencing at the dairy operation. Source: Washington State Archives.

ROCK WALL

Built in 1914-1916, this rock wall extends along the south side of the hospital's property the length of Steilacoom Boulevard SW. The wall, built of large glacial-outwash rock bedded in mortar initially ran 1,737 feet. The rock wall included four gates and a lodge with a fireplace. The rock were collected from the surrounding prairie. Today, several of the gates remain and the wall continues its role as a visually defining element to the hospital campus along Steilacoom Boulevard SW.



Rock wall, gate and bench along Steilacoom Boulevard SW. Source: Washington State Archives.






2.3 VEGETATION RELATED TO LAND USE

Vegetation related to land use has changed extensively over time at the WSH site. By the time of Heath's arrival to the site in 1884, the prairie consisted of a few groves of oak trees, extensive grass cover, and a few fir trees. With the grazing from Heath, Fort Steilacoom, and the hospital, the prairie grass and open land gave way to dense growth of fir trees. These were gradually logged off by the hospital as they cleared land for planting and pasture. The landscaping in and around the hospital buildings never experienced a formal, comprehensive plan; instead, those who took an interest in the grounds molded and adapted the landscaping to their aesthetics. Three of the more significant influences included Dr. Sparling, Dr. Waughop and his wife, and Dr. Keller. Dr. F. S. Sparling started efforts to beautify and improve the hospital's grounds through plantings and early landscaping efforts. Dr. Waughop and his wife took particular interest in landscaping the grounds during construction of the new hospital buildings. Many of the site's more rare trees are attributed to Mrs. Waughop's planting, including the black locusts. Subsequent superintendents introduced extensive beds of annuals and perennials throughout the landscape. Dr. Keller, however, transitioned the institution away from this labor-intensive landscaping to one more like the landscaping the Olmsted Brothers were laying out for Northern State Hospital, which included shrubs and well-pruned under stories on the trees in order to provide broad vistas. Dr. Keller undertook extensive efforts in the beautification of the canyon by removing fallen and dead timber, pruning trees, and forming waterfalls, pathways, and other rustic elements such as a band stand and huts. These efforts, including the dam construction, utilized 44,420 yards of blue clay sourced from the gulch.

2.3.1 LANDSCAPE ELEMENTS





The following catalog provides an inventory of known landscape elements at WSH. The descriptions, functions and locations of these elements stem principally from the superintendent's report issued every two years. Additional sources include survey maps and plot plans. The number in brackets following each element name references the fieldsite number assigned.

Landscape Elements

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Allees	Allees consist of parallel tree plantings creating or accenting circulation routes. The trees create a setting and frame view corridors. Several notable allees include: along the roads to the north, south and east of the fountain in front of the Administration Building; along the north/south road in the 1930s piggery area at the sites southwest corner; along the orchard's east side; and along Steilacoom Boulevard SW. These allees all stem from the sites hospital period use.	Today, each of the aforementioned allees remain. Tree loss and deferred regeneration have diminished the character of allees along Steilacoom Boulevard SW and in front of the Administration Building north of the fountain.	
Flower Gardens	By 1922, the hospital had several acres of flower gardens used to raise flowers in order to provide the wards with cut flowers. During the summer months, hospital staff cut an average of 2,700 bunches per month.	No longer extant.	
Groves	Groves consist of a spatially related, non-linear planting of three or more trees creating a sense of place amidst the trees. Several groves existed: behind the farm ward; west end of the hilltop; northeast site area; farm area east of Angle Lane SW and just south of the main farmland area; along the north side of Steilacoom Boulevard SW to the east and west of the main gate. The grove in the site's northeast corner was developed as part of the 1940s recreation park development and referred to as Sergeant's Grove after a state employee who assisted in securing funding for the project. These groves stem from plantings during the hospital period use and regrowth following early site clearing by the hospital.	Today, each of these groves remain and contribute to the overall setting, experience and character of the site.	
Gulch	A natural feature, the gulch has served as a transportation corridor, natural boundary, the site of fresh water, and as a landscape element. Previous changes included: pathways, dams, shelters and other rustic element additions to create a public recreation space. Attempts to run a railroad through the gulch removed some of the previous landscaping elements. Extensive tree thinning and pruning was also undertaken. The gulch maintains use associations from pre-historic time up through 2008.	Today, the gulch functions as a non-public space with the fresh water creating one of the state's best salmon hatcheries. Trees and brush have overgrown the area. A single dirt road accesses the gulch.	
Hedges	Hedges served as dedicated plantings defining circulation corridors within the site. These all stem from the sites hospital use period. Hedge locations include along the south side of Steilacoom Boulevard SW, along the north end of Angle Lane SW, along the road in front of the former farm ward and along the terraced walkway down the slope to the dairy operation from this building, along edges of the hospital and settler cemeteries during various periods, and along the south side of the east/west road departing from the fountain in front of the Administration Building. Hedges along Steilacoom Boulevard SW replaced former fences as past area land moved to central and south portions of the site.	Landscaping and use changes have removed the majority of these hedges. Elements remain along Steilacoom Boulevard SW and provide an important visual element to the landscape.	



Landscape Elements

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Lakes	A natural feature, the lake served as a variety of roles over the course of the site's use. Recorded uses stem from the hospital's farming operations. The lake served as a source for fresh water for livestock and irrigation; mud for fertilizer; and as a scenic landscape element for patients and staff to walk around. Developments include tree plantings around the lake along the encircling roadway. The hospital rebuilt and repaired this roadway several times. The lake maintains use associations from pre-historic time up through the hospital period of use.	Today, the lake serves as an important recreation element within the park. Trees planted along the roadway provide a notable setting for walks.	
Lawns	Lawns provided an important functional and aesthetic component. They stem principally from the hospital period. The former parade grounds and landscape around Heaths farmstead are not described as to plantings in known archival materials. The principal lawns developed during the hospital use period include: former parade grounds, land along the north side of Steilacoom Boulevard SW, behind the Administration Building, around the former farm ward. These lawns provided settings for plantings and recreational space for patients, staff and public visitors.	Lawns remain through the former parade grounds and areas along the north side of Steilacoom Boulevard SW and behind the Administration Building. They continue to provide a significant visual and functional role in the overall landscape.	
Lookout Point	Landscaped in the early to mid-1930s, this area occupied the promontory at the top of the hill and provided a vista out of the hospital's farmland.	This area remains and continues to serve as an important public viewpoint. The trees define the areas setting.	
Mound/Grotto	Developed in the 1880s as part of landscaping efforts for the campus grounds. Historic photographs provide the only known background on this element with no written documentation of its construction and purpose identified. This mound employed the decorative use of stones and topography adjustments to create a unique setting for patients and staff. This element contributes to the overall setting of the grounds.	Today, this element remains though in an altered state. Added artwork and benches decorate the site.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS




COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL




Landscape Elements

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Nursery	By 1916, the hospital established a one-acre nursery on the hospital grounds for starting trees and shrubs for replanting on the hospital grounds. By 1922, the nursery had expanded to three acres and included ornamental plants as well. Several greenhouses provided additional facilities for starting plants for the hospital grounds. In 1933, the hospital converted the nursery for use as a flower garden and planted two new nurseries.	No longer extant.	
Orchards	Orchards contained fruit trees planted by the hospital to provide fresh fruit, as well as, canning and preserves for the hospital. The first known orchard emerged in the late 1800s just west of Angle Lane SW at its intersection with Steilacoom Boulevard SW. The second and larger orchard development emerged along the top north edge and north and east slope of the hill. These orchards contained a variety of fruit trees including apple, pear, cherry and peach trees.	Today, the orchard near Angle Lane SW no longer remains as the site converted to other agricultural uses as the hill top orchard expanded. The hill top orchard remains, though extensively overgrown. This orchard provides an important agricultural feature for interpretive purposes.	
Recreation Area	Developed in the late 1940s with land acquisition north of the hospital site, this area provided public recreation space for patients and staff. The site included a grove for picnics, golf course and baseball field.	Today, this area serves a blend of public recreation purposes and mental health treatment. Facilities added in the 1960s and 1980s expanded into this area. Subsequent changes also removed the baseball park and grandstand. Public recreation functions continue through county operation of the golf course and use of walking trails and frisbee area. This site emerged as part of more recent hospital development efforts and as such does not have the same depth of historic hospital uses. This area maintains historic associations with pre-historic and Fort Steilacoom use.	
Sunken Garden	In 1936–1938 the hospital developed a sunken garden to the northeast of the main hospital buildings within an existing depression.	Today, the overall sunken topography remains, however, the plantings no longer exist.	
Terraces	Built in 1934–1936 following construction of the farm ward, these pathways extended from the farm ward down to the farm area. They featured a classically inspired diagonal pattern lined with shrubbery. Shrubby included juniper, heather, and ivy.	No longer extant.	



Landscape Elements

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Wind Breaks	<p>Wind breaks consist of purposeful linear plantings of vertically emphasized trees in close proximity to one-another to diffuse and block prevailing winds. These wind breaks stem from the site's institutional farm use. Wind breaks included plantings along the site's west edge between the hill and Steilacoom Boulevard SW; along the curved road from Angle Lane SW near the dairy operation to the west farm area; and along the south edge of the hill top orchard. Trees for these consisted of Lombardy poplars. These elements provide important functional and visual components to the site's agricultural landscape.</p>	<p>Today, the wind breaks along the curved roadway and the south edge of the orchard remain. Regeneration will be an important factor in maintaining these elements. Extensive overgrowth clutters the base area at these trees.</p>	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



2.3.2 TREES

Trees held and continue to exert a profound influence on the overall character of the WSH site. They define view corridors and allées, provide an important vertical element to the hospital grounds, and form wind breaks and bear fruit in the farm area.

Archival records from settlement and fort periods of use for the site do not indicate a substantial quantity of trees planted during these periods. The majority of trees stemmed from the site's hospital use. By 1881, the hospital had planted maples and over a hundred shade and fruit trees around the former parade grounds. Due to the gravelly soil, workers had to excavate larger holes and bring in better soil to place around the tree roots. Mrs. Waughop exerted a strong influence in the tree type selection and placement on the grounds. By 1883, the grounds included several black locust trees, reportedly brought over from England by Mr. Tolomie, the Hudson Bay factor at Fort Nisqually. By the 1940s, trees on the campus included red oaks, mountain ash, chestnut, madrons, maple, giant sequoias, holly, plums, cherry trees, locusts, lilacs, dog-wood, red and white hawthorn, azaleas, tulip trees, magnolias, and rhododendrons. The hospital retained Sherman Ingles, the landscape architect from Steilacoom, to inspect the trees in 1948. In 1947, Dr. Keller ordered 100 sequoia giganteas from Armstrong Nurseries in Ontario, California and Hathaway Nursery in Visalia, California.

Two guides to the hospital's trees were compiled in 1961 and the late 1980s. A survey of the site undertaken in the early 1960s provided a detailed recording of all major plants extant at that time. The list below stems from the 1961 guide and provides a brief overview to trees then extant on the campus.

- *Alder*
- *Ash*
- *Aspen*
- *Basswood or linden*
- *Big Leaved Maple*
- *Black Locus*
- *Black Walnut*
- *Box elder*
- *Butternut*
- *California Redwood*
- *Cascara*
- *Catalpa*
- *Chestnut*
- *Colorado blue spruce*
- *Cottonwood*
- *Douglas fir*
- *Douglas Hawthorn*
- *Elm*
- *Flowering dogwood*
- *Garry Oak*
- *Golden Chain*
- *Grand fir*
- *Hazel*
- *Himalayan cedar*
- *Holly*
- *Horse chestnut*
- *Irish Yew*
- *Japanese maple*
- *Larch*



Ca. 1887 photograph of the grounds in front of the Administration Building with young trees planted. Source: Western State Hospital.



- *Lombardy poplar*
- *Madrona*
- *Magnolia*
- *Milberry*
- *Norway Maple*
- *Pinus contorta*
- *Port Orford Cedar*
- *Purple Beech*
- *Purple plum*
- *Pussy willow*
- *Red oak*
- *Scarlet oak*
- *Sequoia Gigantea*
- *Shagbark hickory*
- *Spruce*
- *Sycamore*
- *Tulip tree*
- *Vine maple*
- *Weeping willow*
- *Western Hemlock*
- *Western red cedar*
- *Western white pine*
- *Western Yew*
- *White birch*
- *White or silver poplar*
- *Wild Yellow plum*



Early 1900s view of plantings on the hospital grounds.
Source: Washington State Historical Society.

2.3.3 SHRUBS

Shrubs provided an important landscape element during the site’s hospital use. Hospital staff utilized shrubs to define road and walkways. By 1915, staff planted 1500 feet of Osage orange hedge on the site, as well as hedges along Angle Lane SW and along the south side of Steilacoom Boulevard SW. Today, many of these hedges remain in the farm area.

2.3.4 ANNUALS & PERENNIALS

Annuals and perennials were utilized extensively throughout the grounds by the hospital. By 1883, hospital staff had planted a flower garden in front of the female ward. Prior to 1914, an extensive set of flowerbeds had been laid out around the campus. Dr. Keller transitioned the gardening staff away from these labor-intensive plantings to lawns, shrubs, and trees. Flowers included roses, Jasmine, crocuses, snow drops, grape hyacinth, blue bells, primroses, hundreds of varieties of daffodils and other varieties of narcissi; tulips, asters, and chrysanthemums.

Planting lawns on the gravelly soil proved difficult at first until the hospital built up sufficient soil through manure and the use of soft brick bats as a base covered with layers of coal cinders, often with a thin layer of fertilizer over cinders. The hospital would flood these with water and spread a layer of good quality topsoil over them. By 1892, the hospital extended the site’s grounds to the area behind the Administration Building, marking the beginning of this court area enclosed by wards.

In 1933, the hospital replaced the sod along the parking strip west of the main gate (67,000 square feet) and developed over 200,000 square feet of new lawn. By 1938, WSH featured nearly sixty acres of landscaped lawns.

In 1946-1948 the Woodland Floral Company of Sumner donated 1,000 azaleas, 500 hydrangeas, 100 Kroft lily bulbs, twelve pots of ivy to the hospital for planting around the grounds.



2.4 BUILDINGS, STRUCTURES & OBJECTS

The buildings, structures, and objects of the Western State Hospital site physically represent the settlement, military, institutional, farming, and facilities operations processes. The buildings, constructed in the forms best suited to those processes, were influenced by the prevailing trends in architectural styles. The quantity of known buildings and buildings erected over the life of the settlement, military, and institutional uses exceeded 200. This quantity included a range of building types, from log cabins to the main Administration Building.

Each section of the resources is organized by decade, then alphabetically within each decade. In the following inventory, those decades that did not have known resources built during their time period are not listed. An example of this is the 1860s. The fort marked a period after the major building campaign of the 1850s. This decade also demonstrated decreased hostilities in the area and the ultimate abandonment of the fort by the military in 1868. Further research may identify buildings, structures, or objects built during these missing time periods, and their data should be added to this list. This listing is comprehensive based upon available archival material. In analyzing dates of construction and determining what was actually built, versus what was requested or proposed, the authors erred on the conservative side. If the exact construction date was uncertain, an encompassing range was included. The date of construction typically is marked by a final inspection and occupancy. If archival data, maps, or photographs could not verify that a resource had been built, that resource was not included in the list. In particular, the 1800s experienced widespread reuse of existing buildings and multiple names and locations for these buildings. This list, while comprehensive, is not an absolute inventory; and, as with most attempts to quantify history, the inventory would benefit from continued research and findings.

2.4.1 BUILDINGS

WSH featured a variety of buildings erected dating from the institution's former farmstead, fort, hospital and farm areas. While typically utilitarian in form and occasionally, as in the case of the system of tunnels, not immediately visible, the institution's buildings comprise some of the more notable cultural resources.

The following catalog provides an inventory of these buildings built within the WSH site. The functions, locations, and dates of construction for these buildings stem principally from the superintendent's reports issued every two years. Additional sources include survey maps and plot plans. The number in brackets following each building name references the field site number assigned the building. For those buildings without bracketed numbers their original location was not known and consequently not plotted on the map.

Where possible the authors employed the historic names for the buildings. In some cases, such as barns, there was no identifying historic name other than the building's basic function. In these instances the building's function was used as its name. When multiple were built they received sequential numbers. (e. g. Barn No. 1, No. 2...) The dates and locations identified represent the best of the author's knowledge based upon archival data at this point in time. Undoubtedly additional information will continue to come forth to update these findings.

Cross reference notes:

- *In instances of a capital letter in parentheses () following a building name, this letter corresponds to the letter assigned this building on the 1854 map.*
- *In instances of a number in brackets [] following a building name, this number corresponds to the number assigned it by the project for labeling the cultural resources map. The project utilized all existing DSHS numbering for extant buildings within the core hospital area.*

- *In instances of a name or further description in parentheses () following a building name, this data indicates alternative common names for the building.*
- *In instances of a number in { } following a building name, this number corresponds to the numbering for former buildings within the WSH site.*



1840s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Barn, Dairy No. 1	<p>Built in 1845, this barn was the first structure Joseph Heath erected on his new farm. Heath built this barn, roofed with bark, with cedar planks purchased from and with the aid of aboriginal laborers.</p> <p>The US military converted at least one of Heath's barns for use as a barrack. The converted barn remained in use until new barracks were built by 1857-1858. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	
Barn, Threshing	<p>Built by 1846, this barn provided space for threshing wheat grown on Heath's farmland. His journal describes a fir or cedar pole frame clad with planks and roofed with bark. Heath built this barn with the aid of aboriginal laborers.</p> <p>The US military converted at least one of Heath's barns for use as a barrack. The converted barn remained in use until new barracks were built by 1857-1858. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	
Building No. 6	<p>Built by 1849, this building of unknown function was recorded in an inventory of Heath's property. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	
Building No. 7	<p>Built by 1849, this building of unknown function was recorded in an inventory of Heath's property. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	
Building No. 8	<p>Built by 1849, this building of unknown function was recorded in an inventory of Heath's property. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



1840s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Farm House	<p>Built between 1840 and 1844, Joseph Heath's journal attributed this simple farmhouse to the Red River settlers brought in by the Hudson Bay Company in an effort to both settle the Columbia District and shift profits from the declining fur trade to agricultural products. Many of these early families moved on to the Willamette Valley or returned to Fort Edmonton. Heath, upon moving into the building on December 13, 1844, undertook improvements to the building, including the roof and interior wainscoting. Heath resided in the building until his health declined. In February 1949, Dr. Tolmie of the Hudson Bay Company had Heath moved to Fort Nisqually where he died.</p> <p>By the early 1850s, a letter from A. G. Dallas indicated the US military converted this former farmhouse into Captain Bennett N. Hill's residence. Captain Hill was with the First Artillery and commander of the first garrison stationed at what was to become Fort Steillacoom. The US military leased the building from the Hudson Bay Company. See also Officer's Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The precise location of this former residence remains unknown.</p>	
Granary	<p>Built by 1846, the granary was built in order to store grain threshed from the wheat grown on Heath's farm. It had similar construction as the threshing and dairy barns. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	
Shed, Cattle	<p>Built in 1845, Heath based the design of this shed on sheep houses utilized on neighboring Hudson Bay Company farm. It had similar construction as the threshing and dairy barns. See also Officers' Quarters (A), Adjutant's Office (B), and Officers' Mess (C) below under 1850s buildings.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former building remains unknown.</p>	



1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Adjutant's Office (B) {B66}	Built prior to 1849 by Joseph Heath, this farm building was converted to military use by 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery. This log building provided office space for the fort's adjutant. This building was leased from the Puget Sound Agricultural Company as a subsidiary of the Hudson Bay Company. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Bakery No. 1 (O) {B82}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building served as the bakery for the fort. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Bakery No. 2 (20,u) {B76}	Built between 1854 and 1857 prior to Kautz's work. This wood frame building provided bakery facilities for the fort.	In 1885, the hospital replaced this building with a new bakery. This bakery stood nearly a half-mile away from the hospital's kitchen.	
Barracks (J) {B110}	Built between 1857 and 1858 this wood frame building housed Company H, 9th Infantry. This building was built under direction of Kautz.	No longer extant.	
Barracks (L) {B92}	Built between 1857 and 1858 this wood frame building housed Company A, 4th Infantry. This building was built under direction of Kautz.	No longer extant.	
Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (14) {B118}	Built between 1854 and 1857 prior to Kautz's work. This wood frame building provided shop space for the fort's blacksmith and carpenter. On January 19, 1886, a fire destroyed this building.	On January 19, 1886, a fire destroyed this building.	
Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (v)	Extant by 1858, these buildings are included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of these buildings was unclear from the map.	No longer extant.	

1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Building (H) {B93}	<p>Built prior to 1849 by Joseph Heath, this farm building was converted to military use by 1854 under supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery. The function of this log building is unknown. This building was leased from the Puget Sound Agricultural Company as subsidiary of the Hudson Bay Company. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.</p>	No longer extant.	
Captain's and Subalterns Quarters (d, f, g)	<p>Extant by 1858, these buildings are included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of these buildings was unclear from the map.</p>	No longer extant.	
Chaplain's Quarters (B) [43]	<p>Built between 1857 and 1858 this plank frame building provided quarters for the fort's chaplain. Built under direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster. During this institution's use this building provided quarters for hospital staff</p>	<p>Extant. By 1972 the building stood vacant. HABS documentation recorded this building in 1939. Today, the building remains as one of the core historic fort buildings. Character-defining features include siding, corner boards, windows, porch, roof, brick chimney's, plank frame construction, interior spaces, fire places, trim, doors, flooring and wall and ceiling finishes</p>	
Clothing Room and Ordinance, Sergeant's Quarters (t)	<p>Extant by 1858, these buildings are included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of these buildings was unclear from the map.</p>	No longer extant.	
Commissary (11) {B113}	<p>Built between 1854-1857 prior to Kautz's reconstruction. This wood frame building provided commissary facilities for the fort.</p> <p>In 1883, the hospital moved this building next to the stable</p>	No longer extant.	
Company Kitchens (12 and 13) {B87, B121}	<p>Built between 1854 and 1857, prior to Kautz's work. These two wood frame buildings provided kitchen facilities for the forts soldiers.</p>	No longer extant.	
Guard Houses (15 and 16) {B111, B112}	<p>Built between 1854 and 1857, prior to Kautz's work. These two wood frame buildings provided facilities for soldiers on guard.</p> <p>By 1857-1858 building B112 is also known as building Z on Kautz's 1858 map and served as the Magazine Guardhouse.</p>	No longer extant.	





1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Guardhouse (N) {B115}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building served as the guard house for the fort. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855-1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Hospital (D, 5, X) {B75}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building provided hospital space for treatment of the fort's soldiers. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855-1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853. Between 1854 and 1857 the building converted use as quarters for fort officers.	No longer extant.	
Laundresses (L, nos. 1-5) {B101, B102, B103, B104, B120}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, these five log frame buildings served as quarters for laundresses who cleaned the fort's garments, beddings, and other washable items. These were situated just outside and to the south of the fort's principal grouping. These buildings were utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855-1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853. By 1854-1857 building B120 served as a boarding house for hired men working at the fort. Shown as building 24 on the 1857 fort map.	No longer extant.	
Laundresses Quarters (18 and 23) {B99, B108}	Built between 1854 and 1857 prior to Kautz's reconstruction. This wood frame building provided facilities for laundress who cleaned the fort's laundry. These buildings were augmented to laundress quarters from 1849-1854.	No longer extant.	
Military Hospital (21) {B124}	Built between 1854 and 1857, prior to Kautz's work. This wood frame building provided hospital facilities for the fort.	No longer extant. This building was dismantled and the materials reused for repairing other buildings.	
Officer's Mess Room, Quartermaster and Commissary Officer (C)	Extant by 1858, this building is included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of this building was unclear from the map.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW
FUNCTIONS
COMPONENTS
EVALUATION
SUPPLEMENTAL




1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Officer's Quarter No. 1 [40]	<p>Built in 1857-1858, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this plank frame building provided officers quality housing. This, and the four other officers' quarters built at this time, replaced those built between 1849 and 1854 as the main quarters for officers. Over the course of fort's use through 1868, this residence served as quarters for Gen. August V. Kautz, Gen. George McClellan, Gen. George Pickett, and Gen. Oliver C. Howard.</p> <p>In 1924, the institution built a garage behind the residence. In 1938, the state built a new garage behind the building.</p>	<p>Extant. By 1972 the building stood vacant. HABS documentation recorded this building in 1939. Today, the building remains as one of the core historic fort buildings. Character-defining features include siding, corner boards, windows, porch, roof, brick chimney's, plank frame construction, interior spaces, fire places, trim, doors, flooring and wall and ceiling finishes.</p>	
Officer's Quarter No. 2 {B67}	<p>Built in 1857-1858, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this plank frame building provided officers quality housing. This, and the four other officers' quarters built at this time, replaced those built between 1849 and 1854 as the main quarters for officers.</p>	<p>No longer extant. This building was either moved or demolished.</p>	
Officer's Quarter No. 3 [41]	<p>Built in 1857-1858, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this double-frame building brick nogging served as the commanding officer's residence and office. This, and the four other officers' quarters built at this time, replaced those built between 1849 and 1854 as the main quarters for officers.</p> <p>In 1911-1912, the institution constructed a kitchen and bathroom addition on the building's north side.</p> <p>In 1924, the institution installed new finish flooring in the building and repapered the interior.</p> <p>In 1938, the state built a garage behind the building.</p> <p>The 1962 wind storm blew over a tree onto the quarters, partially damaging the structure.</p>	<p>Extant, currently known as Officer's Quarters No. 2. HABS documentation recorded this building in 1939. Today, the building remains as one of the core historic fort buildings. Character-defining features include siding, corner boards, windows, porch, roof, brick chimney's, double frame construction with brick nogging, interior spaces, fireplaces, trim, doors, flooring, and wall and ceiling finishes.</p>	
Officer's Quarter No. 4 {B73}	<p>Built in 1857-1858, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this plank frame building provided officers quality housing. This, and the four other officers' quarters built at this time, replaced those built between 1849 and 1854 as the main quarters for officers.</p>	<p>No longer extant. This building was either moved or demolished.</p>	



1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Officer's Quarter No. 5 [42]	<p>Built in 1857-1858, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this plank frame building provided officers quality housing. This, and the four other officers' quarters built at this time, replaced those built between 1849 and 1854 as the main quarters for officers.</p> <p>In 1938, the state built a garage behind the building.</p>	<p>Extant, currently known as Officer's Quarters No. 3. HABS documentation recorded this building in 1939. Today, this building remains as one of the core historic buildings. Character-defining features include siding, corner boards, windows, porch, roof, brick chimney's, plank frame construction, interior spaces, fire places, trim, doors, flooring and wall and ceiling finishes.</p>	
Officers' Mess (C) {B68}	<p>Built prior to 1849 by Joseph Heath, this farm building was converted to military use by 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery. This log building provided dining space for the fort's officers. This building was leased from the Puget Sound Agricultural Company as a subsidiary of the Hudson Bay Company. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Officers' Quarters (A, nos. 1-6) {B58, B60, B65, B70, B71, B74}	<p>Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, these six log buildings provided quarters for officers stationed at Fort Steilacoom. Two of the six were extant buildings built by Joseph Heath and leased from the Puget Sound Agricultural Company as a subsidiary of the Hudson Bay Company. These buildings were utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853. Note: B65 enlarged between 1854 to B64. B70 and B71 combined between 1854 and 1857 to form B69.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Quartermaster (10) {B119}	<p>Built between 1854 and 1857. This wood frame building provided quarters for the fort's quartermaster.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Quartermaster and Commissary Storehouses (m, n, o, p)	<p>Extant by 1858, these buildings are included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of these buildings was unclear from the map.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	

OVERVIEW
FUNCTIONS
COMPONENTS
EVALUATION
SUPPLEMENTAL

1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Smith and Carpenters Shops (M) {B118}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building provided blacksmith and carpentry shop space for making and repairing tools and weapons associated with the fort's operation and development. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Soldier's Quarters (6, 7, 8, and 9) {B88, B91, B94, B122}	Built between 1854 and 1857. These four wood frame buildings provided quarters for the fort's enlisted soldiers. For Soldier's Quarters 6, see also Soldier's Quarters F. During the 1857-1858 construction building B122 converted to building K, barracks for Company C, 4th Infantry.	No longer extant.	
Soldiers' Kitchen (K) {B121}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building provided kitchen space and augmented building F. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Soldiers' Quarters (G) {B90}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building provided living space for the fort's soldiers, augmenting space in building F. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Soldiers' Quarters and Kitchen (F) {B89}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building doubled as both living and kitchen space for the fort's soldiers. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853. Between 1854 and 1857 this building received an addition on either its north or south end. The resulting building is shown as B88 and known as Soldier's Quarters 6.	No longer extant.	



1850s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Stable (P) {B86}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this log building served as the stables for the fort. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853.	No longer extant.	
Stables and Hay Shed (22, w) {B84, B85}	Built between 1854 and 1857, prior to Kautz's work. These wood frame buildings provided quarters for the fort's horses, as well as hay storage. Between 1857 and 1858, Kautz built a granary adjacent to these buildings.	No longer extant.	
Storehouse (E, 19) {B81}	Built between 1849 and 1854 under the supervision of Second Lieutenant Grier Talmadge, acting Quartermaster, Fourth U.S. Artillery, this wood frame building provided storage space the fort. This building was utilized during the fort's important role in the War of 1855–1856. Note the letter enclosed by parentheses following the name corresponds with the letter assigned by Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, Quartermaster General, in 1853. Between 1854 and 1857 the building shifted use, becoming the Ordinance Sergeant Quarters and Clothing Room. The building also received a rear, east addition.	No longer extant.	
Surgeon's Quarters (21, Y) {B123}	Built between 1854 and 1857, prior to Kautz's work. This wood frame building provided quarters for the fort's surgeon.	No longer extant.	
Temporary Carpenter and Printshops (r, s)	Extant by 1858, these buildings are included in Kautz' 1858 inventory, however the precise location of these buildings was unclear from the map.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL




1870s


<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Convalescent Ward	Built in 1879, this building served as a ward for patients to recover from sicknesses. Built on the east side of the former Fort Steilacoom parade grounds, this building represented one of the institution's most important early accomplishments. Painting and graining of wood throughout this ward was completed predominately by one patient. This well-ventilated building provided ample natural lighting and more room for the hospital's patients. This was the only new hospital building built during the institution's first decade of operation.	No longer extant.	



1880s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Administration Building No. 1 (Hogan's Alley)</p>	<p>Built in 1886–1887, this building served as the central administration building for the institution. See also Wards 1,2, and 3 and A, B, and C. The building was informally known as Hogan's Alley after a comic strip contemporary to the building. The building faced east with a view of Mount Rainier out over the prairie. Designed to accommodate 250 patients, the three-story brick building featured a full basement, a central core, and north and south wings. The south wing, containing male patients, consisted of Wards 1, 2, and 3. The north wing, containing female patients, consisted of Wards A, B, and C. The first floor included offices, a dispensary, and a reception and waiting rooms. The second floor consisted of apartments for institution officers. The third floor featured a large open space utilized for entertainment and religious services. The room featured a stage and benches.</p> <p>Patients excavated the building's basement, completing work on May 31, 1886. J. D. Rainey & Sons provided the brickwork. J. R. Lomer provided carpentry and materials, tinning, and galvanized iron. Gilchrist & Company provided lumber. Bogardus & Son did the plastering. Samuel I. Pope & Company provided the heating and steam power systems. W. R. Ostrander & Company installed speaking tubes and enunciators. Mitchell & Sparling installed the electric light and engine. These light fixtures included Edison Incandescent Electric lights, referred to as Handsome electraliers, throughout the building. During the programming phase of the building's design, the Board of Trustees for Washington's institutions traveled to Salem to inspect the Oregon State Insane Asylum for ideas.</p> <p>Between 1922 and 1924, the Washington Survey and Rating Bureau inspected the institution. One of their recommendations included shutting down the third floor auditorium due to unsafe conditions. Upon closure of the space, the institution no longer had a dedicated entertainment space until the completion of the Auditorium in 1937.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The existing Administration Building No. 2 replaced this building.</p>	
<p>Bakery No. 3</p>	<p>Built in 1885, this bakery stood adjacent the institution's kitchen and replaced a previous bakery located some distance from the kitchen. The bakery consisted principally of a large bake oven.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Barn, Dairy No. 2</p>	<p>Built in 1881, this barn provided increased capacity for sheltering the institution's growing dairy herd. The upper loft area provided hay storage for feeding the cattle.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	

1880s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Blacksmith and Tin shop {B39}	Built in 1887, this wood frame building provided dedicated space for the institution's blacksmith and tin shop. Previously this shop had shared space with the carpenter shop. Between 1857 and 1858 the original built building burned. Contractors constructed this new building.	No longer extant.	
Carpenter Shop {B40}	Built in 1887, this wood frame building provided dedicated space for the institution's carpenter shop. Previously this shop had shared space with the blacksmith and tin shop. In an 1857-1858 fire the original building burned. Contractors constructed this new building.	In 1892, hospital crews demolished the building upon conversion of another building into a carpenter shop.	
Church, Catholic	Built ca. 1885 in the vicinity of the hospital this building served a supporting role until its relocation to the city of Steilacoom.	Extant. This building is listed to the National Register of Historic Places.	
Coal Houses (nos. 1-2) {B34}	Built ca. 1889, these two buildings provided storage facilities for coal utilized by the boiler house (Power House No. 1) to generate power and steam heat for the institution.	No longer extant.	
Culinary Department Outbuildings	Built in 1881, these outbuildings (of unspecified number) provided storage facilities for the institution's kitchen department to store food. The biennial report did not clarify how, if at all, these differ from root houses.	No longer extant.	
Dining & Dormitory Annex {B31}	Built in 1886–1887 in conjunction with the Administration Building, this annex stood to the rear (west) of the Administration Building. A corridor led from this two-story building to the Administration Building. The first story contained an employee dining hall with apartments on the second floor for hospital employees. The Kitchen & Bakery Annex connected to the rear of this building.	No longer extant.	
Dormitory No. 1	Built in 1885, this dormitory stood adjacent the institution's first ward.	No longer extant.	
Female Ward	Built in 1881, this ward provided dedicated quarters for the institution's more violent female patients. The ward featured enclosed yard and outhouses.	No longer extant.	



1880s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Kitchen & Bakery Annex {B28}	<p>Built in 1886–1887 in conjunction with the Administration Building, this annex stood to the rear (west) of the Dining & Dormitory Annex and the Administration Building. This one-story, 24 x 38 foot annex provided space for a kitchen servicing the staff dining hall and the wards.</p> <p>In 1894, the institution built a new bakery and oven, freeing up needed space within this building.</p>	No longer extant.	
Laundry (female)	<p>Built in 1881, this building provided laundry facilities servicing the institution's female ward. Female patients under supervision of institution staff worked in the laundry. Items cleaned included mainly clothing. This laundry also featured a large drying room. Patients heated water for washing in two large iron kettles set into a furnace. The laundry was set off from the ward buildings.</p>	No longer extant.	
Laundry (male)	<p>Built in 1881, this building provided laundry facilities servicing the institution's male wards. Male patients under supervision of institution staff worked in the laundry. Items cleaned included blankets, coats, and bed ticking (mattress and pillow covering). Patients heated water for washing in two large iron kettles set into a furnace. The laundry was set off from the ward buildings.</p>	No longer extant.	
Male Ward (Liberty Ward)	<p>Built in 1881, this building provided additional male ward capacity for the institution. The patients assigned to this building were those that the institution staff deemed safe and trustworthy (i.e. they would not run away or injure themselves or others) and who required minimal staff oversight. Hence, the name of this ward was the Liberty Ward. Staff utilized this ward as a means to prepare patients for release from the institution.</p> <p>In 1887, the institution connected this ward to Ward 5 and converted the building into a large dormitory.</p>	No longer extant.	
Piggery No. 1	<p>Built in 1885, this new piggery provided the needed shelter and enclosures for the institution's growing swine herd. The institution relied upon these animals for pork in order to save costs by not having to purchase pork for staff and patients. It was located in front of the south wing of the hospital adjacent the slaughter house.</p>	<p>No longer extant. In 1903–1904, the building was dismantled and moved approximately 2,500 feet to the lake and rebuilt on brick piers to form Slaughter House No. 2.</p>	
Poultry House No. 1	<p>Built in 1885, this new poultry house provided the needed shelter and enclosures for the institution's growing poultry flock. The institution relied upon these birds for both eggs and meat in order to save costs by not having to purchase these items for the staff and patients.</p>	No longer extant.	


Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Power House No. 1 & Laundry No. 1 {B33, B35}	<p>Built in 1886–1887 in conjunction with the Administration Building, this building stood to the rear (west) of the Administration Building 50 feet behind the Kitchen & Bakery Annex. This building contained equipment and machinery for heating the buildings and cleaning laundry. This included boilers and an engine room. Initially cord wood provided fuel for the boilers. The Cistern stood next to this building.</p> <p>In 1892, the institution remodeled the building, adding a second story, installing new boilers, and constructing a larger smoke stack.</p> <p>In 1899, the building received a machine shop addition. In 1900, the institution moved the engine and dynamo out of the building to increase space for laundry operations. The following year, the building received new machinery for the laundry and additional boilers installed.</p> <p>In June 1907, a fire broke out in the laundry’s drying room. The fire department was able to put the fire out. However, it underscored the institution’s need for a steel kiln for drying laundry. In 1910–1912, the building received a new mangle.</p>	No longer extant.	
Pump House No. 1 {B10}	<p>Built prior to 1899, this building housed the equipment utilized to pump water from the spring up to the hospital buildings.</p> <p>In 1899, the hospital added an addition to the building to provide quarters for the pump man so he could be on hand in the event of an emergency.</p> <p>In 1924, the hospital installed a chlorination plant at the pump station.</p>	No longer extant.	
Root House & Milk Room	<p>Built in 1885, this one-story building with a full basement contained a root house in the basement with a milk room on the first floor. The building measured 16 x 24 feet and consisted of a stone foundation and basement walls with a brick upper story. The institution sourced all material (except lime, cement, and some lumber) for the building’s construction from on-site; this included hauling in large, glacial-outwash gravel for the foundation. Chimneys demolished on the site’s other prior fort buildings provided the brick. Patients did the majority of the mason work. The basement provided a stable, cool temperature for storing vegetables.</p>	No longer extant.	
Slaughter House No. 1	<p>Built ca. 1885, this slaughter house provided for the processing of the institution’s swine for consumption by staff and patients. The building stood in front of the south wing of the hospital, adjacent a piggery built in 1885.</p>	No longer extant. Dismantled in 1903-1904.	



1880s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Wards 1, 2, and 3 (Wing 1) {B27}</p>	<p>Built in 1886–1887 as the south wing to the Administration Building, these wards provided quarters for the institution’s male patients. See Administration Building No. 1 for further details.</p> <p>In 1905, the institution hired contractor Hastie & Dougan to remove the wing’s wood floors in the toilet rooms and replace them with reinforced concrete per Proctor & Farrell’s design.</p> <p>In 1917, the Edward Miller Cornice & Roofing Company installed new downspouts and gutters on the wing.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Wards A, B, and C (Wing 1) {B27}</p>	<p>Built in 1886–1887 as the north wing to the Administration Building, these wards provided quarters for the institution’s female patients. See Administration Building No. 1 for further details.</p> <p>In 1905, the institution hired contractor Hastie & Dougan to remove the wing’s wood floors in the toilet rooms and replace them with reinforced concrete per Proctor & Farrell’s design.</p> <p>In 1921, architects Heath, Gove & Bell were hired to design alterations for this wing; these included adding new windows, reinforcing floors, and rearranging rooms and corridor connections. The project installed new post and girder supports between floors. Interior woodwork was replaced and existing sash and casings were painted. All electrical systems were updated, and the heating and plumbing were reworked as needed.</p> <p>By 1943, the floor structure for the air courts (exterior patios) on this building had rotted out and was replaced.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	

1890s



Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Barn, Dairy No. 3	Built in 1898, this barn provided increased shelter for the institution's growing dairy herd.	No longer extant.	
Farm Cottage	Built in the summer of 1892, this wood frame residential building accommodated twenty patients. Patients resided in the building only during the summer while working on the farm. The building was located near the farm operation.	No longer extant.	
Fire House {B26}	<p>Built in 1892, this building provided a fire hall (also referred to as the hose house) for the institution's campus. The building featured a hose and three hose cards. The institution's officers and employees organized a fire company in order to practice with the equipment.</p> <p>In 1900–1901, the hospital moved this wood frame building into a row with a wood frame root house, Morgue Building, and wood ward building. This row, which faced the street opposite the institution's old wood yard, corresponded with a centralizing of the facilities operations for the institution. This location was the future site of the Research Building (1948–1950).</p> <p>In 1924, the institution replaced the flooring in the building.</p> <p>By 1948, this building contained the institution's clinical and pathological laboratories, as well as the offices of the pathologist, and pathological and clinical laboratory technicians. The ground floor contained offices while the second floor featured a museum of guinea pigs and rabbits.</p>	No longer extant.	
Gate Lodge No. 1 {B116}	Built in 1892, this lodge stood at the institution's front (south) gate, which was operated by a patient the staff deemed trustworthy. The purpose of this gate was not to control access to the grounds or monitor for escaping patients; rather, it was to close the gate so that cattle didn't wander onto the institution's grounds.	No longer extant.	
Green House No. 1 {B106}	Built in 1894, this building provided dedicated space for protecting and starting plants during the winter months. By 1896, the hospital's need for flowers and starts exceed the capacity of this building.	No longer extant.	
Green House No. 2 {B107}	Built in stages starting in 1897–1898, then in 1899–1900, and 1903–1904, this Green House provided expanded cultivation facilities. This building stood south of the second male wing (Wards 4, 5, and 6) and faces the ward. The funds appropriated in 1899 were sufficient for only partial construction, leaving the front of the building unfinished. Upon receipt of the remaining funds needed, the hospital finished the front portion and added a connection to the institution's steam heat system. The final 1903–1904 portion was completed using patient labor under direction of the hospital's Steward and Accountant.	No longer extant.	



1890s


Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Ice & Cold Storage Plant	<p>Built in 1894, this building provided critical cold storage facilities to improve food storage for the institution.</p> <p>In 1910–1912, the institution constructed a freezer room addition to the building.</p>	No longer extant.	
Ward 7, 8, and 9 (Wing 3) {B43}	<p>Built in 1893, this three-story brick building provided three additional wards for the care of male patients. This building accommodated ninety patients and featured large airing courts enclosed with woven wire guards on each of the building's three stories.</p> <p>By 1902–1904, the floor joists beneath the building's toilet room projects rotted to the extent that temporary shoring and replacement were needed. In 1943 and 1949, these projections were replaced.</p> <p>In 1917, the Edward Miller Cornice & Roofing Company installed new galvanized iron gutters on the wing.</p>	No longer extant.	
Ward D, E, and F (Wing 2) {B25}	<p>Built in 1893, this three-story brick building provided an additional three wards for the care and treatment of female patients. The wing accommodated ninety patients. Each story featured exterior airing courts enclosed with woven wire guards.</p> <p>By 1902–1904, the floor joists beneath the building's toilet room projects rotted to the extent that temporary shoring and replacement were needed. In 1943 and 1949, these projections were replaced.</p> <p>In 1917, the Edward Miller Cornice & Roofing company installed an additional two downspouts on the wing.</p> <p>Construction in 1939 replaced part of the ward. The remaining brick and wood frame portion was utilized to house chronic and infirm patients.</p>	No longer extant. The 1949 earthquake extensively damaged the 1939 portion of the building. Despite repairs, the building was deemed no longer safe for occupancy and replaced in 1955 with a larger-scale wing housing wards D, D1, E, E1, F, F1, G, G1, and W-1.	
Wards 4, 5, and 6 (Wing 2) {B42}	<p>Built in 1890–1891, this three-story brick building provided three additional wards for the care of male patients. These wards accommodated 160 patients. As anticipated with the design of the Administration Building, this new ward simply added on to the end of Wards 1, 2, and 3.</p> <p>In 1917, the Edward Miller Cornice & Roofing Company removed the building's metal shingles, roof deck, downspouts, and gutters, replacing them with new materials.</p>	No longer extant.	

1900s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Apiary {B136}	Built prior to 1906, this building stood in the field south of the hospital buildings.	No longer extant.	
Bakery No. 4 [14A]	Built in 1901, this building provided separate bakery and oven space for the institution. Previously, the bakery had been combined with the kitchen in the Kitchen & Bakery Annex built behind the Administration Building	This building remains today as one of the oldest brick buildings on campus. Deferred maintenance has resulted in significant damage. The building retains a high degree of integrity character-defining features include its brick construction, overall form, roof, windows, doors, trim, chimney, and cupola.	
Gardener's Cottage {B147}	Built prior to 1906, this wood frame residence provided living quarters for the farm's head gardener. Fittingly, this small cottage stood south of the main hospital buildings in the middle of the fields. In 1924, the building received a second-story addition.	No longer extant.	
Green House No. 3 & 4 {B53}	Built in 1908–1910, this green house provided additional capacity for the starting and cultivating of plants.	No longer extant.	
Morgue No. 1 [13A]	Built in 1907, this building provided dedicated laboratory space for the treatment and post mortem processing of deceased patients. Designed by Proctor & Farrell, the Knoell Brothers served as the general contractors.	This building remains today as one of the oldest brick buildings on campus. Settlement issues have opened several large cracks on the south facade. Deferred maintenance has resulted in significant damage. The building retains a high degree of integrity character-defining features include its brick construction, overall form, roof, windows, doors, trim, chimney, and cupola.	
Slaughter House No. 2	Built in 1904, this building was constructed from the dismantled remnants of a former wood frame pig-gery building built in 1885. The slaughter house was built out over the lake on brick piers. Cauldrons set in a large brick furnace fed to a brick chimney. This slaughter house, however, did not have a refrigeration plant; and, by 1908, during hot summers, the institution was losing meat due to spoilage from the hot temperatures.	No longer extant.	
Smoke House	Built 1902–1904, this smoke house provided the institution with the capacity to produce its own cured pork products, such as hams and bacon. These were not only easier to store than the fresh meat, but also provided variety in meals. The smoke house had a capacity for 3,000 pounds of meat at one time.	No longer extant.	



1900s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Tool House {B137}	Built prior to 1906, this building provided storage facilities for tools used to tend the fields and orchards.	No longer extant.	
Ward J, N, and O {B50}	See Wards 15, 16, and 17, as this was the name of the building during construction. By 1945, the top floor (Ward O) housed the violent patients while the lower floor housed the chronic patients. In 1963, the institution remodeled this ward.	No longer extant.	
Ward K, L, and M (Wing 4) {B46}	Built in 1905–1906, this brick building provided quarters and treatment facilities for female patients. Tacoma architects Proctor & Farrell designed the building, which was constructed in conjunction with Ward 15, 16, and 17 for a total cost of \$78,765. Hastie & Dougan were the general contractors. Young & Potter provided plumbing. During excavation of the building’s basement, crews encountered sizable concentrations of sand, which necessitated a deeper foundation than anticipated. The building provided quarters for 140 patients. Prior to full occupancy with patients, the hospital quartered outside help in the building. In 1908–1910, the institution installed maple flooring over the concrete flooring throughout the building. On September 24, 1924, a fire broke out on the top floor of the building (ward M). Damage was limited mainly to that ward, with some water damage on the floors below. The building’s full population of 211 patients was successfully evacuated. In 1949, the institution’s carpentry crews removed the building’s extensively deteriorated cornice. In 1961, the institution remodeled this ward.	No longer extant.	
Wards 10, 11, and 12 (Wing 4) {B44}	Built in 1899-1900, this wing provided three additional wards for the care and treatment of male patients. Tacoma architects Proctor & Farrell designed the building, and construction was completed in March 1900. Occupied by June, the building featured a day hall for patients on the west side. Each ward featured a large exterior air court and dining facilities. The dining facilities were separated from the ward to prevent food smells from passing into the wards. W. B. Coffee Plumbing Company did the plumbing work. William Gardner and Company of Tacoma was the general contractor.	No longer extant. A March 25, 1947 fire destroyed the wing and ward 14 in an adjoining wing. Staff lost only one of the 300 patients (mostly confined to beds) in the building to the fire. Following the loss of the building, the institution transferred some patients to Northern State Hospital.	

OVERVIEW


FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION



SUPPLEMENTAL

1900s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Wards 15, 16, and 17 {B50}</p>	<p>Built in 1905–1906, this brick building provided quarters and treatment facilities for female patients. It was built in conjunction with Ward K, L, and M for a total cost of \$78,765. Although referred to during construction as Wards 15, 16, and 17, upon use the building became Wards J, N, and O. Tacoma architects Proctor & Farrell designed the building. Hastie & Dougan were the general contractors. Young & Potter provided plumbing. The building provided quarters for 140 patients. Prior to full occupancy with patients, the hospital quartered outside help in the building.</p> <p>In 1908–1910 the institution installed maple flooring over the concrete flooring throughout the building.</p> <p>See Ward J, N, and O.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Wards G, H, and I (Wing 3) {B266}</p>	<p>Built in 1902, this three-story brick building provided treatment facilities for female patients. Tacoma architects Proctor & Farrell designed the wing. Bids were called for on June 13, 1901. The general contract was awarded to Hastie & Dougan, steam heating to Wm. Gardner & Company, and plumbing to W. B. Coffee Plumbing Company. The building was completed on January 1, 1902. Grounds about the building were leveled and planted to lawn.</p> <p>At first, the institution had to balance occupying the building with the payroll that an increase in staff would require, as the state mandated salary could not exceed 40 percent of expenditures.</p> <p>The basement served as quarters for eighteen of the institution's night attendants. During a smallpox outbreak, one of the wards served as an isolation ward. Ward G (top floor) housed the institution's more violent patients with chronic patients on the lower two floors.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	



1910s


Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
A-Shaped Hog Houses (nos. 1-7)	Built in 1917–1818, these seven portable hog houses featured an A-shaped form. Each measured 8 x 10 feet. The portable buildings could be pulled by horse to different locations on the farm. The institution used lumber salvaged from former buildings in their construction.	No longer extant.	
Barn, Calf [71]	Built in 1910–1912, this building provided space for twenty-four calves—three calves per stall. In 1918, an extension to the building provided space for an additional twenty calves.	Extant. Overall this building remains in fair condition. Alterations included corrugated metal siding installation, and siding loss. Character-defining features include its V-groove siding, corner boards, shingles in the gable ends, windows and casings, board formed concrete foundation, and small side doors.	
Barn, Dairy No. 4	<p>Built in 1908—1910, this barn provided expanded facilities for sheltering the institution’s growing dairy herd.</p> <p>In 1910—1912, the institution added a powerhouse and grinding mill to the building.</p>	No longer extant.	
Barn, Dairy No. 5	Built in 1917—1918, this wood frame building provided separate quarters for the institution’s herd of tubercular pure bred dairy cattle from the Donnybrooks farm in Bothell, WA. The 36 x 60 foot barn featured five maternity box stalls with a central feedway running the length of the building. Stanchions for the cows ran along either side of the feedway. The building also featured its own feed room. Wood for the building came from salvaged lumber.	No longer extant.	
Barn, Horse [66]	<p>Built in 1917—1918, this hollow-clay tile barn provided quarters for the institution’s horses. The barn featured a shingle roof and measured 40 x 110 feet.</p> <p>In 1932, the institution remodeled the building, converting it to a grain warehouse, and installed a new shingle roof.</p>	Extant. Overall this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include a new roof, boarded over doors and windows to keep vandals out, and hollow-clay tile infill at the north doorway. Character-defining features include its concrete sills, wood sash windows, clay tile construction, concrete foundation and ramps, wood sliding barn doors, dormers, hayloft door in the gable end, timber posts, gable end shingles, and grouted pilasters and corners.	

1910s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Barn, Isolation	<p>Built in 1915, this barn provided separate quarters for dairy cows infected with tuberculosis. These cows had a separate pasture area for grazing and separate employees tending the herd. The farm staff raised the offspring from these cattle using the Bang and Ostertag system. Those young that did not carry tuberculosis were integrated back into the main herd. The hospital also received dairy cows that tested positive for tuberculosis from some of the most renowned western Washington dairies. Through the method of maintaining the infected cattle and cultivating disease-free offspring, the farm developed a herd of nationally renowned cattle. Farm staff boiled all the milk from these dairy cows prior to consumption.</p>	No longer extant.	
Barn, Veterinary	<p>Built in 1917–1918, this barn provided facilities for the care and treatment of sick animals. The barn featured two holding stalls.</p>	Unknown.	
Creamery {B164}	<p>Built in 1917–1918, this building provided dedicated facilities for processing milk from the institution’s growing dairy herd. The building contained a 100-gallon pasteurizer, 40-gallon starter can, milk tester, vats, and a concrete cooling room.</p> <p>In 1932, the institution added a 20 x 30 foot hollow-clay tile extension to the building to provided a boiler house.</p> <p>From 1941 to 1943, the institution remodeled the creamery, installing a new electric refrigeration unit, repairing the butter churn, and laying a new floor in the refrigerating rooms.</p> <p>In 1948, hospital crews built a shelter around the new boiler at the creamery. Then, in 1949, crews laid a one-inch thick topping of emery aggregate over the concrete floor. They also remodeled the building’s window casings, installed new siding on the front, added a sliding door, and lined the ceiling and part of the walls with sheet aluminum.</p>	No longer extant.	
Dormitory No. 2 (Farm Annex){B154}	<p>Built in 1910–1912, this wood frame building provided living quarters for patients working in the dairy and farming operations. Also known as the Farm Annex.</p>	No longer extant.	
Farm Cottages (Nos. 1, 2) {B151, B161}	<p>Built in 1912–1913, these wood frame cottages provided quarters for farm staff. Biennial reports did not specify the number built.</p>	No longer extant.	



1910s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Gate Lodge No. 2 {B162}	Built in 1916, this stone lodge stood near the institution's main entrance. Built from large glacial-outwash gravel, the single-room building featured a fire place and rain porch. This building was erected in conjunction with the rock wall.	No longer extant.	
Oil House {B20}	Built in 1910–1912, this building provided on-site oil storage facilities for the institution.	No longer extant.	
Piggery No. 2 {B188, B190-B200}	Built in 1910–1912, this piggery building provided space for 650 swine. As with the poultry buildings, the institution also extended water systems to service this building. Note the map numbers referenced indicate general buildings in the group but may not include all.	No longer extant.	
Poultry Buildings {B210-B226}	Built in 1910–1912, these building expanded the institution's shelters for their poultry flock. These new buildings accommodated from 2,500 to 3,000 laying hens. The institution also extended water supply systems to service this building. In 1917–1918, the brooder house received a 16 x 72 foot addition and converted from raising poultry to raising rabbits. Note the map numbers referenced indicate general buildings in the group but may not include all.	No longer extant.	
Root House No. 1	Built in 1910–1912, this root house provided expanded facilities for the institution to store the increasingly large harvests of fruits and vegetables from the institution farm.	No longer extant.	
Root House No. 2	Built in 1917–1918, this two-story, hollow-clay tile building provided dedicated, fire resistant storage space for the institution's fruit and produce harvests.	No longer extant.	
Rustic Huts	Built in the 1910s during Dr. Keller's tenure, the institution erected several small huts in the gulch north of the hospital buildings. These efforts coincided with a larger beautification effort for the gulch. Huts were placed on promontories above the stream flowing from the springs.	No longer extant.	
Slaughter House No. 3	Built in 1910–1912, this building provided updated slaughter house facilities for the institution. This building replaced the previous slaughter house built out over the lake in 1904.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL




1910s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Tubercular Cottages {B21}	Built in 1912–1914, these wood frame buildings stood east of Power House No. 2 at the future site of the Research Building. The institution soon determined the buildings would not fulfill the intended purpose, so instead they utilized them as quarters for the night watches.	No longer extant. Construction of the Research Building replaced these.	
Wagon Shed {B171}	Built prior to 1920, this building provided implement and wagon storage adjacent to the horse barn.	No longer extant.	



1920s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Barn, Test {B209}	Built in 1924, this barn served as a testing facility for the farm. The biennial report did not specify what they were testing in this fourteen-stall barn.	No longer extant.	
Brooder Houses (nos. 1-12)	Built in 1922, the institution erected twelve brooder houses for raising chicks in order to increase the size of their poultry flock.	No longer extant.	
Cabin	Built in 1922, this wood frame cabin provided quarters for hospital employees.	No longer extant.	
Cold Storage	Built in 1926, this reinforced concrete cold storage building provided dedicated space for preserving the institution's wide range of consumables raised and harvested on the farm. The eight-room building featured a ten-ton refrigerating and ice making plant.	No longer extant.	
Employee Apartment (Hollywood) [23]	<p>Built in 1924–1925, this building provided dedicated quarters on campus for hospital employees. Staff ascribed the building its nickname “Hollywood” on account of the high quality of materials and finishes employed in the building relative to previous employee quarters.</p> <p>By 1924, the hospital had completed construction and occupied one wing containing eighteen apartments.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall this building remains in fair condition. There is some cracking of the stucco and jacking of the metal at the railings. Alterations include the installation of an ADA ramp. Character-defining features include its stucco, windows, fascia, entrances, metal work at the entrances and in the form of planter brackets on the front facade, metal soffit, and tile at the main entry. Interior second- floor bathrooms and the main stairways at the east and west ends of the building remain remarkably intact. Offices feature wood flooring with maple flooring in the second floor hallway. The extent of intact interior elements provides a high level of interior integrity and original feeling and character. Interior priority areas would be the stairways, lobby, restrooms, wood flooring and double-loaded central hallway on both floors. Currently, the building contains a chapel and is known as the chapel building.</p>	
Feed House	Built in 1922, this wood frame building provided feed storage facilities for the farm.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW



FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION


SUPPLEMENTAL

1920s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Laundry No. 2 [5]	Built in 1919–1922, this building provided larger, dedicated facilities for the institution’s immense laundry needs. Architect Julius A. Zittel of Spokane designed the building. As with Power House No. 2, the state had initially desired to build in 1917 but delayed work due to World War I. Hospital crews sourced gravel from the sand point along the road towards Steilacoom. Construction started by 1921, and the building was completed by 1922. By 1924, the laundry operations moved in to the new building.	Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include the addition of a rear shed roof, a gutter, and screens over the upper window sash, as well as the installation of exterior mechanical equipment and new glazing. Character-defining features include its reinforced concrete construction, metal sash windows, concrete cornice, medallion with relief image, railings, and concrete sills.	
Laying House	Built in 1922, this building provided additional laying spaces for the farm’s hens in order to increase egg production.	No longer extant.	
Machine Shop and Garage	Built in 1926, this building provided storage and maintenance space for the institution’s vehicles. Contractor Elbridge G. Walker constructed the building.	No longer extant.	
Maintenance Shop [3]	Built in 1919-1920, this building provided dedicated facilities for the institution’s maintenance crews responsible for keeping the institution’s facilities maintained and operating. Construction of this facility ran concurrent with Power House No. 2 and Laundry No. 2.	Extant. Overall, the building remains in fair condition. Alterations included changes to the entry, garage doors, and alterations to the parapet. Character-defining features include its metal sash windows, dentil cornice, concrete sills, concrete construction, wood entry doors and transoms, and locations.	
Male Ward 15 and 16	Built in 1925–1926, this building provided space for the treatment of male patients. Architect Julius A. Zittel of Spoken designed the building. Eivind Anderson was the general contractor. The McNeal-Taylor Company of Seattle provided the steam heating system, and the NePage-McKenny company did the electrical work. F.C. Grosser & Company installed the building’s plumbing system.	No longer extant.	



1920s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Power House No. 2 [4]</p>	<p>Built in 1919–1920, this building provided dedicated facilities for the institution’s generators and power plant. Architect Julius A. Zittal of Spokane designed the building in conjunction with designs for a new laundry building. Zittal had started on designs in June of 1917; however, World War I and the lack of funds and materials postponed the project until 1919. By 1919, even though the full amount needed had not been appropriated, construction started. Zittal’s design called for three 300-horsepower boilers that could be enlarged to 1400-horsepower. Crews completed installation of the first boiler in October 1920. The power plant included both an electric generating plant and a crematory.</p> <p>In 1924, the building received a transformer vault (4400-440 volts) addition.</p> <p>In 1934, the institution finished the crematory at the power house. The first cremation was done on September 28, 1934.</p> <p>In 1949, the institution’s carpentry crews erected forms for casting in place a new cornice on the power house where a blow-off tank line had been installed.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include the addition of piping, painting over of windows, two north end additions, medallion removal from the front parapet, and changes to the gutters. Character-defining features include its concrete construction, metal sash windows, parapet and medallion, and the first (taller) of the north additions.</p>	
<p>Root House No. 3</p>	<p>Built in 1924, this hollow-clay tile root house replaced a previous wood frame root house lost to fire. This root house also employed a new ventilation system that eliminated the need for heaters during cold weather. The fire on December 23, 1922 had destroyed a wood frame root house and all its contents. Fortunately, two fire companies from the Tacoma Fire Department prevented the fire from spreading to nearby buildings. Farm employees utilized oil burners to heat the root houses during cold weather in order to keep the vegetables from freezing. Hospital staff thought one of the burns may have exploded.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Shed, Dairy</p>	<p>Built in 1924–1925, this wood frame shed provided shelter for the institution’s dairy cattle. The building measured 50 x 200 feet.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-29)</p>	<p>Built in 1924, these wood frame sheds provided shelters for the institution’s growing swine herd.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
<p>Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-8)</p>	<p>Built in 1922, these eight 8 x 72 foot sheds provided shelter for the farm’s brood sows. Farm employees built the buildings from salvaged lumber.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	


OVERVIEW
FUNCTIONS
COMPONENTS
EVALUATION
SUPPLEMENTAL

1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Administration Building No. 2 [18]</p>	<p>Built in 1934–1935, this four-story brick and concrete building provided expanded treatment, laboratory, and office space for the institution. This building replaced Administration Building No. 1. The building cost \$145,000 and was built with the support of a Works Progress Administration grant. Construction started on October 20, 1933 and finished on December 26, 1934. Architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison designed the building. The building’s first floor contained offices with a pharmacy and photography dark room and development space in the basement. The second floor featured laboratory space, pathology and x-ray departments, and dental offices. The third floor contained surgery space.</p> <p>The building employed some bricks salvaged from Administration Building No. 1.</p> <p>In 1938, the institution installed an electric passenger elevator and a circular stairway from the accounting department to rooms below.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains overall in good condition. Alterations include rooftop mechanical additions, window infills and replacements, and extensive interior remodels. Character-defining features include the main front entry, brickwork, overall form, roof and window openings.</p>	
<p>Apartment, Employee’s (Firwood) [25]</p>	<p>Built in 1936–1937, this building provided expanded on-site living facilities for the institution’s single women staff. This represented an important amenity for attracting and keeping dependable staff. The two-story, brick building contained forty-three rooms with a total of fifty-one beds. The building also contained three reception rooms and a small kitchenette.</p> <p>In the early 1960s, the institution transitioned this building from apartments to an elementary and high school for patients, operated through the Clover Park School District. The institution had started this program in 1956 on hospital grounds so that patients could continue education and earn their diplomas.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains in overall good condition. Extensive interior alterations adjusted spaces and finishes and replaced windows. Character-defining features include the main front entrances, brickwork, overall form, roof and window openings.</p>	



1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Auditorium [6]	<p>Built in 1935–1937, this building provided space for recreation and church services. Architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison designed the building. The building featured a stage at the north end and a motion picture booth at the south end. Steel beams in the fly loft provided support for roll-up scenery. The architects formed the ceiling stage with laminated roof planking. The building featured a Douglas fir finish floor and a maple dance floor in the main auditorium space. The building opened officially in November 1937 and seated 1,250 people. The building contained 825 folding steel chairs with leather seats purchased for use and 600 wicker chairs made by patients. The projection room contained two movie projectors.</p> <p>In 1939, the institution finished remodeling the south end of the basement to make room for both the patient store, called “Our Store,” and the institution’s post office. These remained in the building until 1964.</p> <p>In 1940, the institution finished remodeling the north end of the basement for use as a sewing room and craft shop for women’s occupational therapy.</p> <p>In 1948, institution maintenance crew built a staging area for orchestra use.</p> <p>This building served a variety of purposes until the activity therapies building opened in 1961.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building exhibits fair condition. Alterations include a seismic upgrade providing ties between brick walls and the concrete frame. Changes have reconfigured the basement spaces; however, the upper floor auditorium space remains remarkably intact. Character-defining features include its wood sash and metal sash windows, raked brick, Wilkeson sandstone detailing, parged foundation, entry roofs, decorative brickwork, main entrance doors, pendant-type light fixtures, round sash, scored and tinted concrete floors, metal cornice, and tile roof. Interior features include the main lobby, restrooms, balcony, main auditorium space, plaster detailing, stage and proscenium, projection booth, and the original ventilation system.</p>	
Barn, Bull {B202}	<p>Built 1932, this wood frame building provided shelter for the institution’s bulls. The building measured 26 x 36 feet and featured four 20 x 100 foot yards for the bulls to exercise in.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Barn, Calf	<p>Built 1932, this wood frame building provided shelter for the institution’s calves. The building measured 36 x 84 feet.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Barn, Dairy No. 6	<p>Built in 1932, this wood frame building provided shelter for the institution’s dairy cows. The building, designed by Heath, Gove & Bell, featured a concrete floor and measured 28 x 30 feet.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Barn, Dairy No. 7	<p>Built in 1932, this wood frame building provided shelter for the institution’s dairy cows. The building featured a concrete floor and measured 28 x 30 feet. It was designed by Heath, Gove & Bell.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Barn, Veterinary	<p>Built in 1932, this wood frame structure provided dedicated space for the veterinary care of the institution’s swine. The building measured 16 x 40 feet.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Boar Houses (nos. 1-4)	<p>Built in 1937–1938, these four wood frame houses provided quarters for boars. Each measured 8 x 8 feet and were built with Works Progress Administration grant assistance.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	



1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Commissary [11]	<p>Built in 1933–1934 at a cost of \$43,000, this reinforced concrete building provided dedicated commissary space for the institution. Previously, this function had been in the basement of Wards 4, 5, and 6. This new commissary featured two stories with a full basement. Work on the building started on August 18, 1933. Architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Morrison & Mock designed the building.</p> <p>In 1960, the hospital added an east addition.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Character-defining features include its metal sash windows, plywood formed concrete, wall dormers, marquees, loading bays and areas, and horizontal banding in the concrete.</p>	
Cook and Feed House	<p>Built in 1937–1938, this wood frame building provided kitchen and dining space for the institution's farm workers. The building measured 40 x 60 feet and was built using Works Progress Administration assistance.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Cottage No. 5 [44]	<p>Built in 1934, this single-family, wood frame residence provided on-site living facilities for hospital employees. An associated garage stands behind the building.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include changes to the porch railing and front door, ADA ramp installation, and blown-in insulation. Character-defining features include its windows, casings, horizontal board siding, wood sash windows, porch, minimal eave and gable overhangs, brick chimney, and entry with sidelights.</p>	
Cottage No. 6 [45]	<p>Built in 1934 this single-family, wood frame residence provided on-site living facilities for hospital employees. An associated garage stands behind the building.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include blown-in insulation. Character-defining features include its windows, casings, horizontal board siding, wood sash windows, porch, minimal eave and gable overhangs, brick chimney, and entry with sidelights.</p>	
Cottage No. 7 [46]	<p>Built in 1938, this single-family, wood frame residence provided on-site living facilities for hospital employees. An associated garage stands behind the building.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. Alterations include blown-in insulation. Character-defining features include its windows, casings, horizontal board siding, wood sash windows, porch, minimal eave and gable overhangs, brick chimney, and entry with sidelights.</p>	





1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Cottage No. 8 {B126}	Built in 1938, this single-family, wood frame residence provided on-site living facilities for hospital employees. This building originally featured an associated garage.	No longer extant.	
Employee's Quarters	Built in 1936–1938, this building provided expanded on-site living facilities for the institution's married couples. This represented an important amenity for attracting and keeping dependable staff. The two-story stucco and wood frame building provided rooms for twenty-four married couples.	No longer extant.	
Garage, Employee's {B15}	<p>Built in 1933–1934 with the aid of a Civil Works Administration grant, this reinforced concrete building provided an additional sixty-seven automobile parking stalls for hospital employees. The stalls were operated as part of the Our Store program. In this program, the store received the proceeds, which were used for patient entertainment purposes, such as purchasing films or funding dances.</p> <p>In 1938, with the assistance of a Works Progress Administration grant, the institution added twenty-eight stalls to the building. Work was completed on October 15, 1938. In 1948, carpentry crews repaired the building's roof.</p>	No longer extant.	
Green House No. 5 {B53}	Built in 1932–1933, this green house replaced the former greenhouse at this same location across from Wards 7, 8, and 9. Work was completed on May 26, 1933.	No longer extant. In 1946, this greenhouse was dismantled, and the parts were used in building the 1947 greenhouse	
Houses, Brooder	Built in 1937–1938, these wood frame brooder houses provided expanded capacity for the farm to raise chicks and increase the poultry flock size.	No longer extant.	
Kitchen & Bakery [16]	Built in 1936–1937, this building provided expanded facilities for the institution's kitchen and bakery staff. Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison designed the building. Miss Wallace and Mr. Martindale, bakers at the time of design, were instrumental in informing the architects on programming and layout requirements. The architects had the bakers keep a weekly log of how many puddings, pies, cookies, bread, and other pastries were made to inform space needs. This building replaced the previous kitchen on the same site.	Extant. Overall, this building remains in fair condition. The terra cotta on the front facade exhibits biological growth needing removal. The metal sash windows need repairs and repainting. Character-defining features include its terra cotta detailing, buff colored brick, overall form and design, and windows and window openings. This building exhibits several significant single-story additions to the east that expanded its capacity.	



1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Morgue & Chapel {B17}	Built in 1934–1935, this building provided expanded facilities for conducting autopsies, as well as providing chapel space. The state constructed the building with assistance from a Civil Works Administration grant (project SBC-27-D).	No longer extant.	
Patients' Rest Room	Built in 1937–1938, this wood frame building provided restroom facilities for the institution's patients working on the farm. The building measured 16 x 24 feet and was built using Works Progress Administration assistance.	No longer extant.	
Pens, Farrowing (nos. 1-12)	Built in 1937–1938, these twelve wood frame pens provided quarters for sows giving birth. The pens, each measuring 8 x 8 feet, were built with Works Progress Administration grant assistance.	No longer extant.	
Pens, Feeding (nos. 1-11)	Built in 1937–1938, these eleven wood frame pens provided quarters for feeding the institution's swine herd. The pens, each measuring 12 x 12 feet, were built with Works Progress Administration grant assistance.	No longer extant.	
Pens, Sleeping	Built in 1937–1938, these eleven wood frame pens provided sleeping quarters for the institution's swine herd. The pens, each measuring 12 x 12 feet, were built with Works Progress Administration grant assistance.	No longer extant.	
Sheds (nos. 1-2)	Built in 1932, these two wood frame sheds featured concrete floors. Each measured 14 x 46 feet.	No longer extant.	
Slaughter House No. 4 {B256}	<p>Built in 1932, this building provided improved facilities for the processing of the institutions swine, dairy, and poultry for consumption. The 36 x 40 foot building stood on the west side of the lake.</p> <p>By 1940, the building included a hide room. Staff made sausage in the building's kitchen and cured bacon, ham, and salt pork in the smokehouse. In 1940, the institution added a new concrete floor and retaining wall in the stock pen adjacent the building. These were built by patients.</p>	No longer extant.	
Straw Sheds (nos. 1-4)	Built in 1937–1938, these four wood frame pens provided storage space for straw utilized in the farm operations.. The pens, each measuring 12 x 14 feet, were built with Works Progress Administration grant assistance.	No longer extant.	



1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Ward, Female (1st Unit) {B18}	<p>Built in 1933–1934, this ward, also known as North Hall and Wards Q, R, S, T, U, and V, provided dedicated care and treatment facilities for female patients. The three-story building cost \$360,000 to build and was featured in the magazine <i>Modern Hospital</i>. The state used funding assistance from the Civil Works Administration/Public Works Administration grants. Designed by Tacoma architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison, the building featured a radial type design and provided space for 312 patients in two wings over six wards. Construction started on July 20, 1933. The building featured a triangular plan departing from the conventional rectangular plan in order to consolidate common functions in the central rotunda area. This saved on construction while allowing each wing access to the common facilities. The building featured a basement beneath the rotunda with utility tunnels extending out beneath the wings. The architects’ intent was to balance the economics of use and construction.</p>	<p>No longer extant. It was demolished following the 2001 Nisqually earthquake, which caused substantial damage.</p>	
Ward, Female (2nd Unit) {B18}	<p>Built in 1936–1937, this four-story wing, also known as Wards W, X, Y, and Z, provided the second unit for the female ward. See also Ward, Female (1st Unit). Architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison designed this unit. The fourth story provided space for the care of the those patients with tuberculosis. This building was built using Work Progress Administration support. The state estimated 75,000 yards of excavated soil was removed from around this building.</p> <p>In 1939, the state finished out the basement providing additional ward space (Ward Z-1).</p>	<p>No longer extant. It was demolished following the 2001 Nisqually earthquake, which caused substantial damage.</p>	
Ward, Receiving Male (1st Unit) [18]	<p>Built in 1934–1935, this building, also known as Male Reception Center 1, 2, and 3, provided dedicated receiving space for male patients. The building cost \$250,000 to build and occupied the site of the wards it replaced. The three-story building provided capacity for 203 patients. The building contained infirmary wards, hydrotherapy facilities, and colonic therapy rooms.</p> <p>In 1939, the state finished remodeling the basement to provide living quarters for male employees. These units remained occupied through the early 1960s.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations substantially changed interior spaces, finishes, windows, and added rooftop HVAC elements. Character-defining features include overall form, brick work, window openings and entrances.</p>	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL




1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Ward, Receiving, Male (2nd Unit) [18]	Built in 1936–1937, this building provided the second unit for the Receiving Ward, Male (1st Unit).	Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations substantially changed interior spaces, finishes, windows, and added rooftop HVAC elements. Character-defining features include overall form, brick work, window openings and entrances.	
Wards 30, 31, and 32 (White House on Hill) {B253}	<p>Built in 1932, this building provided quarters for patients working on the farm. Also known as the White House on the Hill, the building was designed by architects Heath, Gove & Bell. The concrete building occupied a scenic overlook with views down to the farm area. Gove and Bell together with Dr. Taylor selected the site. The building was to be dignified yet simple in overall design. The building, however, did not enjoy central heating, and the patients had to walk to the main hospital campus for their meals. The Concrete Construction Company was the contractor. Patients entered the building from the rear. The two front steps served as porches for sitting and enjoying the view. The two-story building with basement accommodated ninety-four patients, two guards, and an attendant.</p> <p>In 1934, hospital crews leveled the grounds around the building and planted a lawn. By 1964, the building stood vacant. In 1987, the roof burned. Arson was suspected in the fire.</p>	No longer extant. This building was partially demolished in order to provide emergency earthquake rescue training. In 2008, the building's remnants were ground up and mounded to form the outline of the former building as an interpretive display.	
Wards 4, 5, and 6 {B42}	Built in 1936–1937, this building provided space for hydro- and occupational therapy for male patients. This building replaced Wards 4, 5, and 6 (on the same site) built in 1890–1891. The three-story building featured a daylight basement. This basement contained the industrial and occupational therapy workshops with woodworking machinery and various tools. This shop remained open until 1963.	No longer extant.	
Wards A1, A, B, and C [18]	<p>Built in 1937–1938, this building provided ward facilities for female patients. This building replaced, on the same site, Wards A, B, and C built in 1886–1887.</p> <p>In 1959, the institution converted ward A-1 (the basement) into offices for the social service department. In 1961, these services moved upstairs to ward A.</p> <p>By 1964, the hospital had also transferred its clinical and pathological laboratories from the Research Building to the south end of this building.</p>	Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations substantially changed interior spaces, finishes, windows, and added rooftop HVAC elements. Character-defining features include overall form, brick work, window openings and entrances.	



1930s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Warehouse (Cannery) [1]	<p>Built in 1937–1938, this wood frame warehouse provided storage space for salvaged material. The building measured 40 x 120 feet.</p> <p>In 1951, the majority of this building was converted for use as a cannery.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations extensively changed interior spaces and finishes. Character-defining features include overall form, and structure.</p>	
Warehouse, Hay	<p>Built in 1932, this wood frame building provided storage facilities for the institution's hay harvested to feed the growing dairy herd. The building measured 36 x 150 feet.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	




1940s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Brooder Houses, Turkey (nos. 1-2)	Built in 1943, these two 20 x 110 foot wood frame houses provided space for raising turkeys. The buildings were built from salvaged structures from the Mount Rainier Civilian Conservation Corps camp. Each featured a sun porch on the south side.	No longer extant.	
Cadet Nurses Home [26]	<p>Built in 1946, this building provided on-site facilities for student nurse housing. The building housed eighty-four nurses and stood west of Firwood.</p> <p>In 1948, the state extended the building to the north in order to accommodate an additional seventy-four employees. The state received \$70,000 in financial assistance to construct the building, which was designed according to federal requirements for construction. Work was completed in February 24, 1948. The building featured oak and linoleum flooring and ceramic tile in the bathrooms. Venetian blinds were installed on all windows. A lawn was planted around the building.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains in overall good condition. Alterations installed anodized aluminum windows replacing the original wood sash. Character-defining features include its raked brick veneer, brick chimneys, window openings, eaves, overall form and mass, cupolas, concrete sills, parged foundation wall, main entrances with oak doors and surrounds, and bay windows.</p>	
Cottage No. 10 [49]	<p>Built in 1948–1949, this cottage provided on-site housing for an employee and his/her family. Tenants typically consisted of the doctors, chief engineer, and business supervisor. Work finished in March 1949. The building featured concrete front and back porches, linoleum and hardwood flooring, and steel sash windows. Seattle architects Olsen & Olsen designed the building. The building featured asbestos shingle roof and asphalt siding.</p> <p>In 1948, crews poured the garage foundation, hauling in materials from Monroe by hospital truck.</p> <p>In 1964, the building was remodeled and designated as the Superintendent's Cottage, as the superintendent was required by law to live on the ground.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains overall in poor condition. Changes include the addition of an ADA ramp to the building. Character-defining features include its T1-11 siding, metal sash windows, casings, horizontal board siding, asphalt siding, porch overhang, flush gables, concrete porch, and brick chimney. An associated garage stands behind the building.</p>	
Cottage No. 9 [48]	<p>Built in 1948–1949, this cottage provided on-site housing for an employee and his/her family. Tenants typically consisted of the doctors, chief engineer, and business supervisor. Work finished in March 1949. The building featured concrete front and back porches, linoleum and hardwood flooring, and steel sash windows. Seattle architects Olsen & Olsen designed the building. The building featured asbestos shingle roof and asphalt siding.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains overall in poor condition. Changes include the addition of an ADA ramp to the building. Character-defining features include its T1-11 siding, metal sash windows, casings, horizontal board siding, asphalt siding, porch overhang, flush gables, concrete porch, and brick chimney. An associated garage stands behind the building.</p>	
Garage, Portable	Built in 1943, this portable garage was built from a wood frame building obtained from the Mount Rainier Civilian Conservation Corps camp.	No longer extant.	



1940s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Geriatrics Building [27]</p>	<p>Built in 1945, this building provided dedicated facilities for the treatment of geriatric patients. Architects Heath, Gove & Bell and Mock & Morrison designed the building. The building provided capacity for 300 patients and addressed a growing need for the care of this patient classification. This first unit was intended for male patients while construction of a female unit to the north was planned (it was never built). Due to wartime material restrictions, the state had to petition the federal government several times to gain permission to construct the building. The building, of notable design for the period, was featured in the September 1945 issue of Modern Hospital Magazine. The building consolidated common functions in a central area, with relatively open wards radiating outward from this at 60-degree angles in order to maximize light and air.</p> <p>Due to the material restrictions, the architects could not obtain sufficient rebar, so they raised the level of the site by 2 feet and poured the concrete floor slab directly on grade. Similarly, the roof featured 3 x 6 inch timbers due to the restrictions on metal for trusses. The roof featured asbestos composition shingles. The architects employed wood sash windows due to material restrictions and kept the roof overhangs to a minimum to save on materials.</p> <p>Upon completion, a committee from Minnesota State flew out to inspect the building, as they were considering a similar building for their institution.</p>	<p>Extant. This building remains overall in good condition. Interior remodels have changed out the original materials and layout; however, the exterior remains largely intact. The notable exception is the modern windows. Character-defining elements include its rooftop cupolas, raked brick, front entry configuration, concrete beams running along the top of the walls, roof lines, and overall plan and form.</p>	
<p>Green House No. 6 {B23}</p>	<p>Built in 1946–1948, this green house stood north of the hospital buildings at the head of the gulch. The building was built with materials salvaged from a previously dismantled greenhouse, which had been constructed in 1933. Fletcher and Geiser were the contractors for the building. The building cost \$45,000 to build and provided 10,000 square feet of floor space. Leonard R. Rigby, a florist, was in charge of operations in the building; he was assisted by E. G. Vaughan, who was responsible for landscaping and gardening around the campus.</p> <p>In 1948, the state installed twelve new cold frames in the building. By March 31, 1948, the building was finished.</p> <p>In 1949, the hospital’s carpentry crew built 300 seed flats for use in the green house; they also constructed a trellis in front of the building and a ramp at back.</p>	<p>No longer extant. In 1973, the building burned. Arson was suspected in the fire.</p>	



1940s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Lath House {B22}	Built in 1948, this 9 x 90 foot building stood on concrete footings behind the greenhouse, which was constructed in 1948. A lath house is used in raising seedlings and cuttings, as well as providing shade for the young plants. They typically consist of vertical and horizontal wood slats that provide shade and help control the humidity and reduce breezes	No longer extant.	




Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Research Building [8]</p>	<p>Built in 1948 and fitted with equipment by 1950, this building provided important research facilities for the institution. The reinforced concrete frame building with a brick veneer featured a tile roof, glazed block laboratories, terrazzo floors, and linoleum and asphalt floors in offices and laboratories. A plaque mounted on the entryway wall states, "Constant research, skill, care and beauty serve this institution in helping our fellows." This building was the last constructed during Dr. Keller's second tenure and before his retirement in April 1949. The sentiment expressed his desire for research to continue as a focus for the institution. Dr. Keller had intended to operate the building in conjunction with experimental work done at the University Medical School of the University of Washington in Seattle. Architect George Gove designed the building in consultation with Dr. Keller over several years. The two also received critique of the plans from Dr E. L. Turner, dean of medical school at the University of Washington, and his associates. Additional insight into the programming needs for a research facility were also provided by Dr. Rigos of Tacoma; Dr. Gray of the Minnesota Department of Health; Mr. Wheeler, planning consultant of the Cook County medical center in Chicago; and, C. Herrick Hammond, the State Architect of Illinois. Gove credited Dr. Keller with the majority of concepts for the building. Dr. Larson, pathologist of Tacoma General Hospital, assisted in reviewing the plans. Dr. Bengtsson, resident dentist of WSH, programmed the building's dental suite. Dr. Scott, a WSH X-Ray technician, designed the X-ray department. In August 1947, Gove and Dr. Keller discussed possible locations for the building. In order to provide more lawn to the building's west side, they moved it 8 feet east. Both made certain the building's location allowed retention of the existing trees. General contract drawings were completed by January 28, 1948. Ground breaking for the building occurred on May 8, 1948 with 3,000 guests in attendance, including the main speakers for the event: Governor Mon. C. Wallgren; Dr. D. L. Turner, Dean of Medical Studies at the University of Washington; Jack Ballew, Director of Public Institutions; and, Dr. William N. Keller. The first lobotomies performed at the institution were undertaken in this building. The acoustical ceiling materials were made of wood fiber by the Simpson Company at Shelton.</p>	<p>Extant. This building occupies a visually prominent location within the core campus grounds and frames the north side of the plaza area behind the Administration Building. This building remains overall in good condition and has experienced remarkably few alterations. Character-defining features include its entrances, shed roofs and doorways, raked brick, parged foundation, metal sash windows and mullions, eaves and brackets, Wilkeson sandstone lug sills, copper clad dormers, tile roof, main entry doors, and stone surround. The interior features include the terrazzo flooring, wave glass dividers at the east ramp, mahogany casings, doors and built-in cabinets, majority of interior layout, stairways, and railings.</p>	

1950s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Barn, Piggery [77]	Built in 1957, this barn increased the farm's capacity for sheltering livestock and hay storage.	Extant.	
House, Farrowing	Built in 1956, this house provided quarters for the institution's birthing sows.	No longer extant.	
Milkers' Quarters	Built in 1954, this wood frame building provided quarters for the institution's milking staff. The building featured a tarpaper roof and contained four single rooms with a toilet and bath facilities.	No longer extant.	
Modern Milk Parlor	Built in 1957, this milk parlor expanded the hospital's dairy operation.	No longer extant.	
Root House No. 4	Built in 1956, this root house, located in the garden area, provided additional storage capacity for the farm's harvest.	No longer extant.	
Ward E, F, G, E-1, F-1, and G-1 [17]	<p>Built in 1955, this five-story building provided treatment and care facilities for female patients. Architects George Gove and Lea, Pearson & Richards designed the building. Dolph Jones served as the general contractor. The reinforced concrete building with brick veneer, housing 420 patients, replaced a previously built female ward damaged by the April 13, 1949 earthquake. The building featured steel sash windows and an aluminum entrance configuration. The building cost \$1,680,520 to build. The first floor contained a receiving and convalescent ward, as well as a beauty shop for patients. The second floor contained electric shock therapy facilities with insulin therapy on the third floor. The fourth floor was dedicated to the treatment of female tuberculosis patients. In finishing the building, the architects employed a range of colors to improve over the standard institutional browns, creams, and grays. Two large elevators and a dumb waiter served the four floors. A tunnel connected this building with a male ward building.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations substantially changed interior spaces, finishes, and windows. Character-defining features include overall form, brick work, window openings and entrances.</p>	



1950s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
<p>Wards 10-A, 10-B, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19 [21]</p>	<p>Built in 1948–1951, this ward provided expanded facilities for the care and treatment of male patients. A. Gordon Lumm designed the building. MacDonald Building Company served as the general contractor. Excavation started in February 1948 stock piling soil west of Wards N, J, and O. By February, crews had accumulated 1500 cubic yards of soil behind the Morgue Building. Work started in March 1948 The building featured steel window sash and brick masonry. Following the loss of Wards 10, 11, and 12 to a fire in 1947, there was an acute need for additional ward space. This building replaced these wards. The building provided space for 540 patients and cost \$2,437,000 to build.</p>	<p>Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Alterations substantially changed interior spaces, finishes, and windows. Character-defining features include overall form, brick work, window openings and entrances.</p>	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



1960s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Child Study and Treatment Center (CSTC) [50]	Built in 1961, this building provided dedicated facilities not only for the study and treatment of emotionally disturbed children, but also to train staff in working with children. One of the few nationwide at the time of construction, the building consisted of a complex of one-story concrete buildings, including cottages A and B. Merritt Construction Company served as the general contractor. Seattle architect Arnold G. Gangnes designed the building. Governor Albert D. Rosellini attended the dedication ceremonies for the \$800,000 building. Due to budget cuts, only two of the twenty were built.	Extant. Overall, this building remains in good condition. Character-defining features include its overall form and building envelope.	
Cottage A (CSTC)	Built in 1961, this building provided dedicated facilities not only for the study and treatment of emotionally disturbed children, but also to train staff in working with children. Seattle architect Arnold G. Gangnes designed the building. This building provided quarters for twenty patients.	Extant. This building currently serves as a maintenance facility.	
Cottage B (CSTC)	Built in 1961, this building provided dedicated facilities not only for the study and treatment of emotionally disturbed children, but also to train staff in working with children. Seattle architect Arnold G. Gangnes designed the building. This building provided quarters for twenty patients.	No longer extant.	
Recreation and Occupational Therapy Center [10]	Built 1959–1961, this building provided dedicated occupational therapy and recreation space for hospital patients. The concrete frame building features a sloped roof with boxed eaves, with brick veneer over wood studs at the outer walls. Bands of steel sash windows provide day lighting. Tacoma architects McGuire & Muri designed the building. The building cost \$548,000 to build. The building was intended to provide four weeks of psychiatric nursing experience for students from the Clover Park Vocational Technical School. The building included a gymnasium, pool, occupational therapy shops, class rooms, exercise rooms, bowling alley, and staff offices.	Extant. The building remains overall in fair condition. A large crack extends beneath the brick sill on the south windows, suggesting the load of the steel sash windows is not fully supported on the interior. Character-defining features include its brick veneer, windows, roof form, and main entry.	



2.4.2 STRUCTURES

WSH featured a variety of structures erected within the boundaries of the institution's former farmstead, fort, hospital, and farm areas. These structures provided the supporting infrastructure needed to sustain the primary functions of these areas. While typically utilitarian in form and often, as in the case of the system of tunnels, not immediately visible, the institution's structures comprise some of the more notable cultural resources.


The following catalog provides an inventory of structures built within the WSH site. The functions, locations, and dates of construction for these structures stem principally from the superintendent's reports issued every two years. Additional sources include survey maps and plot plans. The catalog is organized by decade with structures within each decade organized alphabetically in order to facilitate future reference. The number in brackets following each structure name references the field site number assigned the structure. For those structures without bracketed numbers their original location was not known and consequently not plotted on the map or the nature of their form could not be plotted as a single point.

Where possible the authors employed the historic names for the structures. In some cases, such as bridges, there was no identifying historic name other than the structure's basic function. In these instances the structure's function was used as its name. When multiple were built they received sequential numbers. (e. g. Dam No. 1, No. 2...) The dates and locations identified represent the best of the author's knowledge based upon archival data at this point in time. Undoubtedly additional information will continue to come forth to update these findings.

Cross reference notes:

- *In instances of a capital letter in parentheses () following a structure name, this letter corresponds to the letter assigned this building on the 1854 map.*
- *In instances of a number in brackets [] following a structure name, this number corresponds to the number assigned it by the project for labeling the cultural resources map. The project utilized all existing DSHS numbering for extant structures within the core hospital area.*
- *In instances of a name or further description in parentheses () following a structure name, this data indicates alternative common names for the structure.*
- *Significance levels identified in the following catalog are defined in section 3.4.*
- *In instances of a number { } following a structure name, this number corresponds to the numbering for former structures within the WSH site.*

1840s-1850s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Kiln	<p>Built in 1857, under the direction of Lieutenant August V. Kautz, Assistant Quartermaster, this structure afforded the fort the capacity to produce bricks on-site to facilitate construction and development. Kautz employed local laborers in the construction of the kiln. During the kiln's period of operation, it produced nearly 100,000 bricks.</p>	<p>No longer extant. The location of this former structure remains unknown.</p>	
Water Tank No. 1 {B54}	<p>Built between 1854 and 1857, this brick water tank stood at the northwest corner of the fort's parade ground. Pipe laid from this tank ran down the gulch to the springs. The military later added walls on two sides with brick pillars beneath the arch.</p> <p>In 1889, the hospital removed the building around the base of the water tank and left the tank as an ornamental ruin for the landscape.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	



1870s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Water Tank No. 2	Built in 1879, this water tank addressed one of the hospital's main early concerns, that of fire protection. Located at an elevation of 30 feet, the tank provided enough pressure to carry water higher than any of the then extant hospital buildings. The tank had a capacity of 8,460 gallons.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS


COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



1880s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Cistern	Built in 1886–1887, this brick and cement structure provided the storage capacity for 25,000 gallons of water. This egg-shaped cistern, sunk into grade, served as an intermediary storage area between the spring and the reservoirs for the Boiler & Laundry Building. The hydraulic rams could not lift the water all the way up to the tanks on the Boiler & Laundry Building. This reservoir was located adjacent to Power House No. 1.	No longer extant.	
Dam No. 1	Built in 1889, this dam stood near the upper spring. The dam served to collect the spring water, which was carried through wood pipes to a penstock (sluice for regulating water flow), conducting the water to a turbine wheel and two force pumps (hydraulic rams) that moved the water along wood pipes up to the institution buildings. The hydraulic rams and piping had been installed by Kautz during Fort Steilacoom's operation.	No longer extant.	
Fountain No. 1	Built in 1887–1888, the fountain stood in front of the Administration Building on a circular grass area surrounded by flower beds. The main driveway entering from the south wrapped around this circular element.	The overall design element of the landscaped roundabout remains as of 2008. The existing fountain dates from the 1930s and was made by patients. The 1887–1888 fountain is no longer extant.	
Hydraulic Ram Nos. 2 & 3	Installed in 1881, these rams provided additional pumping capacity for supplying fresh spring water to the institution's facilities. In conjunction with the addition of this third hydraulic ram, the hospital also enlarged and improved the water storage tanks in each of the wards. Dr. Waughop purchased these and was then reimbursed by the state.	No longer extant.	
Sewage Pond	Built in 1883, this small pond served as a collecting basin for receiving drainage from the kitchen and ward sewage lines. It is termed a cess pool in the biennial reports. The pond was built in the garden and lined with brick. Presumably, the collected matter also served as fertilizer for the garden.	No longer extant.	
Water Tank No. 3	Built in 1883, this wood water tank stood in the center of the hospital's garden area. The tank provided much needed irrigation capacity for these gardens upon which the hospital increasingly relied for patient occupational therapy and offsetting the maintenance costs for patients. The hospital laid 290 feet of iron pipe in order to connect the tank with the main water supply that serviced the institution's kitchen.	No longer extant.	



1890s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Dam No. 2	Built in 1895–1896, this dam was located in the gulch north of the institution.	No longer extant.	
Flume	Built in 1897–1898, this inclined channel irrigated approximately fifteen acres of land. The flume ran along the east and north edges of the hill just north of Waughop Lake.	No longer extant.	
Tank Tower {B19}	Built in 1892, this tower stood above the spring and supported two tanks. A steam pump installed at the spring kept the tanks full. The upper tank was held in reserve in the event of a fire, and the second tank was utilized for supplying the water mains to the institution's buildings and grounds.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS





COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL





1900s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Arc Lights	<p>Built in 1904 by the institution's engineer and assistants, the institution installed three new light standards in front of the Administration Building and the main south gate.</p> <p>In 1924, the hospital installed an additional twelve park lights along the driveways in front of the Administration Building and was in the process of building nine post bracket street lights from the hospital to the farm.</p>	No longer extant.	
Front Gate No. 1	<p>Built ca. 1916 as part of the rock wall, this gate provided access to the hospital grounds from the county road (Steilacoom Boulevard).</p> <p>In 1949, carpenter crews repaired the gate.</p>	Extant.	
Front Gate No. 2	<p>Built ca. 1916 as part of the rock wall, this gate provided access to the hospital grounds from the county road (Steilacoom Boulevard).</p> <p>In 1949, carpenter crews repaired the gate.</p>	Extant.	
Front Gate No. 3	<p>Built ca. 1916 as part of the rock wall, this gate provided access to the hospital grounds from the county road (Steilacoom Boulevard).</p>	Extant.	
Front Gate No. 4	<p>Built ca. 1916 as part of the rock wall, this gate provided access to the hospital grounds from the county road (Steilacoom Boulevard).</p>	Extant.	




1900s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Rock Wall	<p>Built in 1914-1916, this rock wall employed large glacial-outwash rock collected from the surrounding prairie. The wall initially ran 1,737 feet along the county road's north side (Steilacoom Boulevard). The rock wall included four gates and a lodge with a fireplace (no longer extant) near the main gate. The rocks are bedded in mortar.</p> <p>During the 1962 wind storm, the wall was damaged from falling limbs, but it was repaired.</p>	<p>Extant. This wall remains an important visual component of the landscape and a defining edge to the hospital's south edge along Steilacoom Boulevard. The wall remains in overall fair to good condition with areas of damage and missing stones. Character-defining features include its location, use of large glacial-outwash rock, and overall form and design.</p>	
Smoke Stack Extension	<p>Built in 1908, this stack extended the height of the existing Power House No. 1 smoke stack. Architects Proctor & Farrell designed the stack, placing it on the existing brick stack. The extension consisted of steel bolted to a steel plate embedded in cement on top of the existing stack. Pacific Boiler Works of Tacoma was the contractor.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Standpipe No. 1 [75]	<p>Built in 1901–1902, this standpipe provided sixty pounds of water pressure at the hospital buildings and could hold up to 318,000 gallons of water. This important addition to the site provided an added level of fire safety for the institution. In 1901, the institution contracted with Charles S. Bihler, a Tacoma engineer, to design the standpipe. Balfour, Guthrie & Company was the general contractor. The foundation alone utilized 250 barrels of concrete. All work for the foundation construction was undertaken by hospital patients. The standpipe measured 30 feet in diameter with a height of 60 feet. The American Bridge Company provided the riveted steel standpipe. The standpipe stood on the hill south of the institution. In order to supply the standpipe with water, the institution laid 2,000 feet of 8-inch and 600 feet of 6-inch cast iron pipe from the pumping station in the gulch to the standpipe. Patients dug trenches for this entire line.</p> <p>In 1904, a few leaks were identified, though quickly repaired.</p>	<p>Extant. This standpipe provides an important visual characteristic of the landscape situated prominently on the hill. The standpipe remains in good condition. Character-defining features include its form, riveted steel materials and construction, and location.</p>	

OVERVIEW
FUNCTIONS
COMPONENTS
EVALUATION
SUPPLEMENTAL




1910s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Grand Stand No. 1	Built in 1910-1912, this grand stand provided seating facilities for the institution's ball park.	No longer extant.	
Manure Tank	Built in 1912-1914, this tank provided storage space for the manure generated from the dairy cattle quartered in the barns. This manure in turn provided much needed fertilizer for the farm's fields and pastures.	No longer extant.	
Rustic Bandstand	Built in the 1914-1922, this rustic bandstand stood on a promontory overlooking the gulch alongside several rustic huts.	No longer extant.	
Silo No. 1 [72]	Built in 1916, this reinforced concrete silo provided storage space for feed silage. The silo had a 180-ton capacity. The silo stands directly behind the Calf Barn, which was built in 1910-1912.	Extant. Overall the silo remains in fair to poor condition. Jacking rebar is spalling the concrete along the outer walls. Rebar placement was near the surface of the concrete. Remnants of the exterior ladder and roof remain, however in an extensively deteriorated condition. Character-defining features include its location, metal form panel impressions on the concrete, reinforced concrete construction, and exterior ladder and roof structure remnants.	



1920s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Smoke Stack	Built in 1920 to service Power House No. 2, this stack consisted of reinforced concrete. The Weber Chimney Company built the stack. Architect Julius A. Zittel designed the stack in conjunction with the power house. The inner walls consisted of fire brick. The stack featured a 12-foot outer diameter at base, with a 7-foot 6-inch inside diameter at the top of its 166-foot height.	No longer extant.	
Tennis Court	Built in 1926, this concrete tennis court provided expanded recreation facilities on-site for the hospital's staff and patients. Located on the hospital grounds east of the administration building.	The court currently serves as parking. The concrete pad from the former court remains.	
Tunnel	Built in 1924, this main tunnel provided connection from Power House No. 2 to the Administration Building No. 1.	Extant. This tunnel continues to provide utility connection between the power house and Administration Building No. 2.	


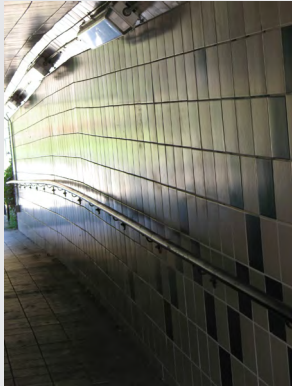



1930s




Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Dam No. 3	Built in 1932–1933, this reinforced concrete dam spanned Murray Creek. The dam formed three pools and featured spillways and a flume.	Extant. This dam remains in operation within the creek and overall in fair condition. Character-defining features include its location, concrete materials, wood and metal sluice gates and controls, and overall form.	
Flag Pole	Built in 1937 and dedicated on Armistice Day (marking the end of World War I), this flag pole stood on a concrete and stone fountain that occupied the center of the round-about in front of the Administration Building No. 2. Patients built the fountain and made the pole from a tree cut on the hospital grounds.	No longer extant. Subsequent alterations replaced the wood pole with a modern metal flag pole.	
Fountain No. 2	Built in 1937 and dedicated on Armistice Day (marking the end of World War I), this concrete and stone fountain occupied the center of the round-about in front of the Administration Building No. 2. A flag pole stood at the center of the fountain. Patients built the fountain.	Extant. Subsequent changes have filled in the lower fountain section with soil. Several stones are missing and the fountain no longer operates. Overall, however, the structure remains in good condition. Character-defining features include its stepped form, location, stone and concrete materials, and role as a base for the flag pole.	
Highway Scales {B267}	These scales were installed prior to 1919 at the intersection of Angle Lane and Steilacoom Boulevard. The institution installed a new house over the scales located along the highway in 1934.	No longer extant.	
Silo No. 2 [69]	Built in 1931, this hollow-clay tile silo provided eighty-five tons of storage capacity for the silage used to feed the institution's dairy herd. It was designed by Heath, Gove & Bell.	Extant. Subsequent repairs included reroofing the silo, which contributed significantly to its overall good condition. The lettering identifying the silo and the year it was built has faded somewhat, but should not be renewed. Character-defining features include its location, hollow-clay tile construction (including the notable coloring of these tiles), and the conical roof.	



1930s


Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Silo No. 3 [70]	Built in 1931, this hollow-clay tile silo provided eighty-five tons of storage capacity for the silage used to feed the institution's dairy herd. It was designed by Heath, Gove & Bell.	Extant. Subsequent repairs included reroofing of the silo, which contributed significantly to its overall good condition. The lettering identifying the silo and year built has faded somewhat, but should not be renewed. Character-defining features include its location, hollow-clay tile construction (including the notable coloring of these tiles), and the conical roof.	
Underpass	Built during between 1926-1933, this tunnel afforded safe passage for patients beneath busy Steilacoom Boulevard SW.	Extant. Subsequent remodels have installed new tiles along the walls and ceiling, new metal handrails, and reconfigured the front portals and brick guardrails above these portals. Overall, the underpass remains in good condition. Character-defining features include the overall function, location, and openings.	
Wells (Nos. 1 and 2)	Drilled in 1939, these two deep wells were drilled by the Janssen Drilling Company. One extended to a depth of 950 feet the other to 500 feet. They featured 60-horsepower electric pumps and could provide 1.5 million gallons of water per day. A pipe line connected these to the water tanks.	Extant.	

1940s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Covered Walks	<p>Built in 1941–1943, these walkway coverings provided shelter along the principal exterior walkways between buildings.</p> <p>In 1948, crews repaired the section adjacent the laundry building.</p>	<p>Extant. A partial section remains at the Laundry Building though subsequent repairs have replaced several posts. Character-defining features include its overall form, materials, assembly, and location.</p>	
Feeding Platform	<p>Built in 1946–1948, this 12 x 16 foot concrete platform provided a feeding area for the institution's swine herd.</p>	<p>No longer extant.</p>	
Pump House	<p>Built in 1940, this pump house stood in the gulch north of the institution. The pump system in this house moved water from the springs to the standpipe on the hill and to the institution's water mains.</p>	<p>Extant. A small bridge crosses Murray Creek in order to reach the building's doorway from the road. Character-defining features include its board-formed concrete construction, form, location, and remnant equipment within the building.</p>	
Water Tank No. 2 [76]	<p>Built in 1940, this water tank stood on the hill south of the hospital near Water Tank No. 1. This tank had a capacity of 400,000 gallons.</p>	<p>Extant. This tank remains in use today and, with its placement on top of the hill, is a prominent visual feature of the landscape. Character-defining features include its form, location, and materials.</p>	



1950s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Grandstand No. 2	Built in 1953 this structure provided seating for staff, patients and visitors watching baseball games at the hospital's baseball park.	No longer extant.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



2.4.3 OBJECTS


WSH featured a nearly endless variety of objects associated with its farmstead, fort, hospital, facilities, and farming operations. The majority of these items, and record of their uses and existence, has passed with time, as they do not stand out with the same level of significance as buildings, structures, or major landscape elements. Knowledge of these elements does contribute to a better overall understanding of how the site operated during the different periods of use and what specialty items facilitated these processes.

The following catalog provides an brief overview of known objects built within the WSH site. The functions, locations, and dates of construction for these objects stem principally from the superintendent's reports issued every two years. Additional sources include survey maps and plot plans. The catalog is organized by decade with objects within each decade organized alphabetically in order to facilitate future reference. The number in brackets following each object name references the field site number assigned the object. For those objects without bracketed numbers their original location was not known and consequently not plotted on the map or the nature of their form could not be plotted as a single point.

Where possible the authors employed the historic names for the objects. In some cases, there was no identifying historic name other than the object's basic function. In these instances the object's function was used as its name. When multiple were built they received sequential numbers. (e. g. Monument No. 1, No. 2...) The dates and locations identified represent the best of the author's knowledge based upon archival data at this point in time. Undoubtedly additional information will continue to come forth to update these findings. Significance levels identified in the following catalog are defined in section 3.4.



1920s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Monument No. 1	Built in 1925, this pyramidal monument erected by the Washington State Historical Society commemorates the system of roads intersecting and emanating from WSH. The stone pyramid features three plaques commemorating the following: 1857 congressional appropriation of \$35,000 for a military road from Steilacoom to Bellingham; the 1852 appropriation of \$20,000 for a military road from Fort Steilacoom to Fort Walla Walla; and, the citizen effort in assisting with building the military road through Naches Pass to Fort Walla Walla in 1858.	Extant. The monument provides an important commemorative role not only for the events it recognizes, but also for its age. The monument resides alongside the busy Steilacoom Boulevard and would benefit from a light cleaning without the use of abrasives or chemicals. Character-defining features include its form, large glacial-outwash rock construction, location, and plaques.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS



COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL




1930s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Bird houses	During the 1930s, patients built a multitude of bird houses and hung them up throughout the institution's grounds.	During our field work, we searched for any remnants of these bird houses. Although there remain a wide range of bird houses throughout the institution's grounds, we have yet to identify one that appears to date from the 1930s or earlier.	
Benches	Benches have provided an ongoing landscape feature since the start of the institution. Written accounts do not detail the specifics of bench locations, assemblies, or materials, but historic photographs provide some insight into the variety and placement.	The majority of extant benches appear to date from the 1950s to present.	



1940s

Name	Associative Qualities	Status	Image(s)
Clothes Lines	Built in 1949, this clothes line serviced Cottage No. 2 and was built by the institution's carpentry crew.	No longer extant.	
Culverts	Built in 1949, the institution's carpentry crews installed these concrete culverts at the hog ranch and along the lake road.	Unknown if exist today.	
Totem Poles	Carved by patients and staff during the late 1940s as part of opening the recreation park north of the campus.	One remains on the grounds behind the Administration Building. The other is in the hospital museum.	

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS


COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



1950s

<u>Name</u>	<u>Associative Qualities</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Image(s)</u>
Monument No. 2	Erected in 1951, this monument commemorates William H. Wallace and his wife, both of whom were buried in the military cemetery. Wallace served as the fifth territorial governor of Washington and the first territorial governor of Idaho. The monument was dedicated on August 25, 1951.	Extant.	



2.5 ARCHAEOLOGICAL ELEMENTS

The FSHD (45DT104) is located in the Chambers Creek watershed, approximately one mile to the east of the creek's mouth on Puget Sound. The district is an approximately one-square-mile area focused upon the Fort Steilacoom Archaeological Site (45PI105). The district includes adjoining lands that now contain Western State Hospital (WSH), Fort Steilacoom County Park, and Pierce College. The archaeological setting of this area will be defined as the following: (1) 45PI105 itself; (2) other archaeological resources on and immediately adjacent to, the Fort Steilacoom Historic District (FSHD); and, (3) in the general vicinity of the FSHD.

2.5.1 FORT STEILACOOM SITE (45PI105)

The Fort Steilacoom Archaeological Site —45PI105 —was recorded by Hal Kennedy in 1980. The recording was a follow-up to the listing of the FSHD to the National Register of Historic Places in 1977. The National Register Nomination for Fort Steilacoom is based upon historic records and extant historic structures. No archaeological deposits were reported at that time. The Washington State Department of Social & Health Services (DSHS) planned construction at WSH in the late 1970s and, since the area was within the Historic District, arranged for studies that addressed the archaeological potential of their project area. As a part of this effort, Leslie Tonkin of Tonkin/Greissinger Architects conducted a review aimed at identifying areas of archaeological interest in 1979. Mike Avey of Fort Steilacoom Community College (later Pierce College) conducted a brief archaeological reconnaissance as a part of that study. The combined Tonkin-Avey effort resulted in the identification of seven locations thought to have the potential to contain significant archaeological resources. However, no detailed study of any of these areas occurred at that time.

Kennedy's 1980 Archaeological Site Inventory Form for 45PI105 appears to have relied heavily on the Tonkin-Avey effort, although the latter's work is not cited on the Site Inventory Form. The form notes the possibility of archaeological deposits associated with a mid- to late 1840s Puget Sound Agricultural Company Farm, an 1849 to 1868 U.S. Army Fort (i.e. Fort Steilacoom), and a post-1870 mental hospital (which later became WSH); but, it provides very few details regarding specific archaeological deposits or features. Similarly, Kennedy's site form does not specifically report the size or boundaries of 45PI105. The form does, however, include a sketch map that identifies the site within a circle located on the east side of the main WSH complex. Scaling of the circle in this drawing indicates that Kennedy believed that the site covers an area of approximately 1,800 by 1,200 feet. The location and size of this circle accommodates all seven of the areas identified earlier by Tonkin and Avey. There is no mention of possible prehistoric materials.

Archaeologists representing the University of Washington's Office of Public Archaeology conducted additional survey work and limited test excavations in the DSHS project area in the spring of 1980. Their survey efforts resulted in the recognition of five areas that contained early historic archaeological materials. Four of the latter were not locations identified earlier by Tonkin and Avey. Evaluations of these areas, and the materials found within the areas, suggested that most were probably associated with the hospital occupation and, therefore, post-dated 1870. Materials potentially associated with Fort Steilacoom were limited. Moreover, they found that most of the areas that included early historic archaeological materials were extensively disturbed, and the artifacts appeared to represent a fill deposited resulting from twentieth century construction activities. Only a small number of at least partially intact archaeological features were identified. The latter included the floor of a small wooden structure that may have been an outbuilding during the Fort Steilacoom occupation; a "probable" privy pit thought to date to either the fort or early hospital period; a wooden "crib" structure of uncertain function thought to date to the early twentieth century; and, several garden rockery and brick pavement features thought to be associated with activities on the hospital grounds between approximately the 1890s and



the 1930s. While their findings were sufficient enough to dismiss the potential of some of these areas, at least two of them (Areas C and D) were not investigated in detail and appear to have some potential to contain yet undiscovered archaeological deposits and/or features.

Additional archaeological efforts were made at 45PI105 by Mike Avey in 1984 and 1985. Avey and students conducted shovel-testing and more formal test excavations in three areas, one of which was identified by the earlier Tonkin and Avey study. These efforts located various disturbed twentieth century materials and evidence of a possible structure thought to post-date 1919.

Thus, archaeological studies undertaken in the 45PI105 site area have found that it is an extensively disturbed landscape, although some at least partially intact archaeological features have been identified, and some areas within it may contain additional deposits and/or features. Notably, most of the archaeological materials and features that have been discovered appear to represent activities associated with hospital occupation and, therefore, post-dated 1870. Indeed, many of the latter probably post-date 1900. A small number of materials and one or two features may be associated with Fort Steilacoom. Objects that can confidently be attributed to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company Farm are rare, and there are no known features that appear to date to the 1840s.

2.5.2 IMMEDIATELY ADJACENT RESOURCES

There have been related archaeological efforts elsewhere within, or immediately adjacent to, the FSHD. Most of the latter were surveys conducted by Mike Avey and Fort Steilacoom Community College students during the 1980s. The only recent archaeological effort was a survey of a portion of the college campus conducted by Michele Parvey in 2005. The latter did not identify any archaeological resources, but Avey efforts identified four additional areas. Two of the areas are located within the FSHD, and two more are just beyond its northern edge. Curiously, only the two areas just beyond the northern edge have been recorded as sites.

When Avey was conducting work at WSH in 1984, he identified a concentration of fire-cracked rocks in an area that is (probably) just beyond the northeastern margin of 45PI105. No other prehistoric artifacts were reported, and it was never recorded as a separate site. Whether this site area exists today is unknown.

The following year, Avey and his students identified and reported two archaeological sites just beyond the northern edge of the FSHD. One of these sites—45PI295—is described as a lithic site containing debitage and early to middle Holocene Olcott artifacts near the edge of the Chambers Creek Canyon to the north of Garrison Springs. The second site—45PI298—is described as a multi-component site, containing both a prehistoric shell midden deposit and evidence of an early historic occupation. This site is reported to be present on an interior surface—far from any creek channel or marine shoreline—,just to the northeast of the historic district. (While shell middens are not unusual in the latter settings in this part of Pierce County, the reported location of 45PI298 is unusual.) Neither 45PI295 nor 45PI298 have been evaluated further since they were recorded; thus, little is known of their actual significance or current condition.

Recorded Archaeological Sites Within 2.5 Miles of 45PI105 (Fort Steilacoom)		
Site No.	P/H	What/Where
50	P	Shell Midden/Mouth of Chambers Creek
51	P	Shell Midden/Upper Chambers Creek
152	H	Structure/Steilacoom
153	H	Structure/Steilacoom
154	H	Structure/Steilacoom
155	H	Structure/Steilacoom
199	H	Structure/Clover Park
250	H	Puncheon Road/Lakewood Center
251	P	Lithic Site/ Upper Chambers Creek
273	P	Shell Midden/Mouth of Chambers Creek
274	P	Lithic Site/Mouth of Chambers Creek
275	P	Shell Midden/Lower Chambers Creek
278	H	Structure/ Lakewood Center
295	P	Lithic Site/Garrison Springs
296	P + H	Shell Midden (?) and historic/NE Steilacoom
298	P + H	Shell Midden (?) and historic/NE Steilacoom
299	P	Shell Midden (?)Lakewood Center
446	P	Shell Midden/Lower Chambers Creek
574	H	Structure/Lake Steilacoom
632	H	Structure/NE Steilacoom
657	H	Bridge/Mouth of Chambers Creek
746	P + H	Lithic Site and well
756	H	Isolate (Bottle)/ SE Steilacoom
820	P + H	Lithic Site and Structure/Lakewood Center

* As reported by Avey and Starwich (1985), the 45PI296 site area appears to be located within the northwestern portion of the 45PI105 site area.



Finally, in 1992, Avey reported the discovery of what he described as an isolated Clovis Point base on the Pierce College campus near the eastern shore of Waughop Lake. If this identification is correct, it is a very important discovery, as it would demonstrate use of this area during the late Pleistocene. Unfortunately, the identification has never been confirmed by other researchers, and very little is known about this issue. For example, the circumstances and precise location of this discovery are not clear. Information regarding the find appears in a summary manuscript about Fluted Points in Washington. No detailed account of it exists, and the location was never recorded as a site.

A final point about archaeological resources in the FSHD appears in the Tonkin/Greissinger Architects 1979 report. This document cites a WSH plant manager (Ron Hansen), who reports that "...the oldest known dump site associated with the hospital is located across Steilacoom Boulevard adjacent to Waughop Lake." Given his base of operations on the nearby college campus and his interest in the archaeology of the hospital, it is difficult to imagine that Avey never searched for this dump. Nevertheless, there is no report of him—or anyone else—finding it.

2.5.3 SURROUNDING RESOURCES

The FSHD is located in a landscape that is rich in archaeological and historic resources. More than 150 recorded archaeological sites and three historic districts are located within ten miles of 45PI105. Many of the latter are early historic sites or extant historic structures, but numerous prehistoric sites also are present. While widely scattered, some clear concentrations of sites exist. The largest such concentration is located just to the west of DuPont, approximately seven miles southwest of Fort Steilacoom. More than thirty sites have been recorded here (Blukis Onat, Bennett, and Riordan 1977 and Tolbert 2000). Many of the latter represent the nineteenth century Hudson's Bay Company complex of Fort Nisqually. Another concentration of sites is located on the south side of American Lake, approximately four miles south of Fort Steilacoom. The closest such concentration is at the mouth of Chambers Creek, approximately one mile west of Fort Steilacoom.

Within 2.5 miles of 45PI105, twenty-three recorded archaeological sites are located. These include ten prehistoric sites, eleven historic sites or extant historic structures, and three multi-component sites that contain evidence of both prehistoric and early historic occupation. Most of the prehistoric sites are relatively recent shell middens located at the mouth of Chambers Creek or further upstream along this channel. A few prehistoric lithic sites are also present, some of which may represent much older early to middle Holocene Olcott occupations. Most of the historic sites are extant structures, several of which are located in the community of Steilacoom. Other historic sites in the area include a bridge, a puncheon road, and scatters of historic refuse.



3.0 EVALUATION



Fort Steilacoom officer quarters utilized for hospital staff. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



The WSH site presents a complex layering of historic functions with an extensive set of prehistoric, historic, and non-historic features (including archaeological sites, buildings, structures, objects, landscape elements, etc.) spread across the vast expanse of an 882-acre site. These activities encompass a broad time period from aboriginal use, Hudson Bay and early exploration by the 1830s, settlement by the 1840s, Fort Steilacoom by 1849, and hospital and institutional farm uses by 1871. This nearly two-century pattern of human activities, functions, and shared values form a cultural landscape through their integration with and shaping of the natural environment.

The two functions leaving the most prominent marks upon WSH’s cultural landscape are the site’s use as Fort Steilacoom (1849–1868) and its present use, since 1871, as a mental health care facility—Western State Hospital. The entire site is listed to the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) and the Washington Heritage Register (WHR). For the purposes of identifying priority areas, significance levels, archaeological sensitivity areas, and determining if any updates to the NRHP and WHR listings are needed, this chapter analyzes the information presented in the preceding chapters one and two pertaining to functions and components, respectively, in order to assess and prioritize the relative significance of this cultural landscape. The intent of this analysis is to inform future stewardship of the site, but is not intended as a management plan.

The structure of this analysis derives from National Register Bulletins “*How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*” and “*Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*.” Both of the publications pertain to the site as a collective whole, including aboriginal, exploration, settlement, fort, hospital, and farming functions.

This chapter is divided into the following sections: Defining Significance, Assessment of Historic Integrity, Boundaries, Priority Areas, Sensitivity Areas, and Recommendations. Throughout this document, references of today imply 2008, the date of publication for this report. The following recommendations are the product of Artifact’s archival research, analysis, and fieldwork conducted for WSH. The Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation (DAHP), decides the formal determination on the need for NRHP and WHR listing updates.



View from the hill looking over the farmland back towards the hospital. Source: Washington State Archives.



3.1 DEFINING SIGNIFICANCE

Defining the significance of a cultural landscape encompasses two goals. The first, an assessment of how—if at all—the broad range of functions that occurred within the site contributed to its sense of place and identity relative to local, statewide, and national history. This is essentially a yes/no question of whether the site is significant. The November 25, 1977 listing of this site to the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) and the Washington Heritage Register affirmed the significance of the site. Under this first goal, the authors compare data collected for this report with the existing NRHP nomination in order to determine if any updates to the nomination are recommended or if the nomination as written reflects the full significance of the site. The intent is to identify those stories (areas of significance) that only WSH can tell and explain why these stories are unique and important for our collective cultural heritage. These in turn inform subsequent decision-making relative to interpretation and stewardship efforts. The principal evaluative categories include National Register Criteria, Areas of Significance, and Period of Significance.

The second goal, having answered the fundamental question of whether or not the site is significant and identified the areas of significance, is to categorize the site and its features according to their contribution to the overall significance. As part of this, an examination of known sites, as well as archival and map data informing the potential for archaeological resources, is made and correlated with past land use activities in order to guide the development of a map that will identify archaeologically sensitive areas. These categories carry degrees of prioritization for treatment and stewardship of the site areas and features. The intent of this goal is to provide a planning tool in order to guide continued stewardship of WSH resources while balancing the essential mission statement of the hospital, and its 135-year plus legacy—providing mental health care to Washington’s citizens.

3.1.1 NATIONAL REGISTER CRITERIA

The National Register of Historic Places (NRHP) establishes four basic criteria by which the level of a resource’s contribution to our cultural heritage can be gauged. These are then qualified by the level at which they contribute: local, statewide, and national. These criteria dictate that resources:

- *A: be associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or*
- *B: be associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or*
- *C: embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or*
- *D: are both likely to yield information important to our understanding of prehistory or history.*

The functions and components derived from the land uses and activities at the WSH site are significant locally and statewide under all of the above criteria, and nationally under criteria A and C. The 1977 NRHP nomination listed the site under only criteria A and C at the local level of significance. The following present an evaluation of the site according to the NRHP criteria.

CRITERIA A

The principal historical contexts for WSH’s connection with historic events are aboriginal uses, early exploration and settlement, military use and role as Fort Steilacoom, and the treatment of mental illness in Washington State. Aboriginal, exploration, and settlement uses of the site stem from pre-1800s through Hudson Bay Company land ownership and farmland leasing through the early 1840s. These connect predominately to local

and statewide themes. The site's role as Fort Steilacoom connects nationally with migration and westward settlement of the American West, and at a statewide level with territorial settlement and development themes. This encompasses the fort's role in the formative development years along the Puget Sound, as well as overland connections to Fort Walla Walla.

The context involving the treatment of mental illness involves statewide and national patterns of events related to the means, methods, and philosophies of the treatment and care for the mentally ill. As the second oldest state institution and the territory and states first mental health care institution. WSH serves an important role in telling the ongoing story of mental health treatment in Washington.¹ WSH received patients from and interacted regularly with the state's other hospitals and public institutions. The role of occupational therapy at WSH left an indelible mark upon the landscape and the social connections between the hospital and surrounding communities. This process was integral to the treatment of patients yet extended its influence beyond the institution through outreach programs, assistance during the Great Depression, technical guidance in animal husbandry, and exhibits at the state fair. The farming operations stemming from this process served to sustain the institution's population, as well as exert a strong influence on regional dairy and farming practices. Nationwide, occupational therapy is one of the longer chapters (from the 1700s through the 1950s) in the development of psychiatric treatment and care. The former farm area at WSH, operated since the 1960s as a public park, presents a unique opportunity enabling the public interpretation of the role of occupational therapy in Washington's institutional care.

CRITERIA B

Association with the lives of significant persons in Washington's territorial period and subsequent statehood stem from Joseph Heath, the officers of Fort Steilacoom, the Chief Leschi and his trial, and the superintendents of Western State Hospital. The trial marked the culmination of a tumultuous period in the territory's history with Chief Leschi as one of the principal protagonists during this period. Heath's residency at the site is notable for its connections with the HBC and PSAC, and as one of the earliest and well-documented (through his journal) settlers in the area. The involvement of officers and superintendents in the building programs at the site contributed to the overall direction of construction, landscaping, and farming operations. Enlisted personnel and hospital staff, of their respective periods, provided important supporting roles for these leaders and primary decision-makers.

This criteria is currently not included in the NRHP listing for the site. Should interpretive efforts be undertaken for the site, additional research into these individuals would benefit the overall understanding of the site.

CRITERIA C

The site and facilities at WSH meet three of the four requirements for NRHP's Criteria C: they represent the work of masters, embody distinctive characteristics of a type and method of construction, and represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction. Illustrative examples include buildings from both the Fort Steilacoom and ongoing WSH periods of use. Buildings from the WSH period represent the work of several notable architects, including Heath, Gove and Bell, Mock & Morrison, and Gordon A. Lumm.

CRITERIA D

The site contains both known and strong potential for aboriginal and non-aboriginal archaeological resources, as well as select natural features. The site is particularly rich in historic archaeological resources due to the extent of farmstead, military and hospital construction at the site. These select natural features consist of Garrison springs within the gulch north of the hospital grounds.² This constant source of abundant fresh water in a gulch leading directly down to the Puget Sound drove many decisions relative to aboriginal use of the site,



subsequent development as a farm, choice of site for the fort, and subsequently a hospital. These springs supported each of these uses and, in particular, provided, until 1939, all of the water for the hospital and farming operations.³ The location of the existing spring elements can guide studies for archaeological resources both aboriginal and non-aboriginal. Non-aboriginal resources include elements from the Red River Cabin, Heath farmstead, Fort Steilacoom, and WSH (both the institution and farm operations).

The WSH site contains two important cemeteries: the military and hospital cemeteries. Both are integral to understanding the overall historic district; however, neither is listed as contributing resources in the 1977 NRHP nomination although the significance statement addresses their contribution. The military cemetery contains both military related and territorial settler burials and operated during the site's use as Fort Steilacoom. The Hospital cemetery served as WSH's only formal place of burial for deceased patients who had received treatment and care during the institution's period of contribution to the history of mental illness treatment in Washington State.

3.1.2 AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE

Areas of significance are defined by the NRHP as the “aspect of history in which a... property, through use, occupation, physical character, or association, influenced the development or identity of its community or region.” The area of significance supporting the above criteria selection of A and C in the 1977 nomination was as a government-military facility. This addresses Fort Steilacoom's role from 1849 to 1868 in Washington Territory's development and growth. Further archival research indicates the following additional potential areas of significance: health/medicine, social history, transportation, architecture, agriculture, archaeology (prehistoric, historic–non-aboriginal, and historic-aboriginal), engineering, and exploration/settlement.

- *Architecture, for the contribution of such regionally renowned architects as Heath, Gove & Bell, Mock & Morrison, and Gordon Lumm in the construction of the institution's buildings, sustaining a common thread of quality of materials and functional design throughout the growth of the institution during the period of significance;*
- *Engineering, for the contribution of August Valentine Kautz in the development of Garrison springs and the use of hydraulic rams providing the fort and later the hospital and farm with water. Continued engineering efforts expanded the water supply and storage system for the hospital.*
- *Health/Medicine, for the institution's role in the treatment of Washington's mentally ill and contribution to the national story of mental health care and the role of occupational therapy;*
- *Transportation, for the Fort Steilacoom's role as the point of departure for early military road construction north to Fort Bellingham, east to Fort Walla Walla via Fort Nisqually, and south to Fort Vancouver. Two of these roads intersect within the historic district. They are State Historical Road No. 1 (Steilacoom Boulevard) and the first military road to Fort Walla Walla (Angle Lane SW);*
- *Archaeology (prehistoric, historic–non-aboriginal, and historic-aboriginal), for the known and potential resources within the site; and*
- *Exploration/settlement, for Hudson Bay Company land ownership, Red River settlers, and the Joseph Heath farm.*

3.1.3 PERIOD OF SIGNIFICANCE

The period of significance defined by the NRHP is “the span of time when a property was associated with important events, activities, persons, cultural groups, and land uses or attained important physical qualities or characteristics.” These periods can include one or more isolated events, a series, or continuity of activities. The layering of land uses and activities at WSH presents a remarkable grouping of potential time periods. The over-arching period of significance for the site extends from pre-historic use through 1961. The four principal

periods of significance, within this time frame correspond with the site's aboriginal use, Heath farmstead use, as Fort Steilacoom and as Western State Hospital. These periods are summarized as:

- *Aboriginal pre-historic to ongoing;*
- *Exploration and settlement 1830s to 1849;*
- *Fort Steilacoom 1849 to 1868; and,*
- *Western State Hospital 1871 to 1961.*

The NRHP establishes a period of significance from the 1800s up through the 1900s, but does not define the period specifically. The periods recommended in this report expand upon this period to encompass the broader range of activities occurring within the site. The recommended period of significance for aboriginal use is pre-historic to ongoing which includes pre-historic use of the area, as well as, aboriginal roles in exploration, settlement and military fort uses for the site. The ongoing aspect of these associations encompasses sustained values and cultural and use associations.

The recommended period of significance for exploration and settlement extends from the 1830s with Hudson Bay Company activities in the region through 1849, ending with the death of Joseph Heath. This period includes the Puget Sound Agricultural Company land ownership, arrival of the Red River settlers during the early 1840s, and Joseph Heath's leasing and farming of the site from 1844 through 1849.

The recommended period of significance for the fort use extends from 1849 through 1868. This marks selection of the site in 1849 following Heath's death, build out of the fort, the War of 1855-1856, and abandonment of the fort as a military post on April 22, 1868.

The period of significance for hospital use commences in 1871 with the territory's purchase of the land. According to NRHP, as of 2008, 1957 is the 50-year cut-off for historic buildings. During the 1960s the level of additions to the site accelerated. Some of these buildings, such as the Recreation and Occupational Therapy Center (1961) followed existing development patterns, while others, such as the Child Study and Treatment Center departed from past development patterns opting for a site set off from the core institution. For the purposes of site stewardship, the period from 1849 through 1961 encompasses the construction of the site's most important landscape and building resources and includes those more recent buildings that will reach fifty-years of age within the next several years. Development during the 1970s through the 2000s departed significantly from past patterns. For this reason, 1961 is recommended as the end-date for the period of significance.



3.2 ASSESSMENT OF HISTORIC INTEGRITY

Merriam-Webster’s dictionary gives a definition of integrity as “the quality or state of being complete or undivided.” This definition applies to historic resources such as WSH and addresses the degree to which components tell a story and provide evidence of a site’s past functions. The NRHP measures integrity by seven criteria: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.

Overall, the WSH site retains a substantial degree of integrity among the seven criteria listed above. There have been changes to the site’s physical components, encroachment has occurred from development, and contemporary facilities have been introduced, but the extent of intact components overshadow these detractions.

This evaluation of the cultural landscape at WSH takes into account that aspects of the site’s vegetation experience a constant process of growth and renewal. It also accounts for the fact that there will be some aspects of the site’s physical components that for reasons of age, architectural, or historical association are more important to the overall integrity of the site than others. Likewise, the continuance of original and compatible uses can also contribute to the integrity of the site’s feeling and association. Two examples of this at WSH are the main campus, which remains in mental health care use, and the former farmland, which serves as a public park with activities that involve the continuous movement of people through the landscape, mirroring the usage patterns of patients and staff.

3.2.1 INTEGRITY CRITERIA

LOCATION

Location refers to the physical components occupying the same locations upon which they were built. Exceptions to this can be buildings moved during the period of significance for institution-related functions. Today, the location of a substantial portion of the extant vegetation related to land use, buildings, structures and objects, boundary demarcations, and circulation networks remains intact, as well as the overall patterns of spatial organization. The quantities of these extant features amount to a significant portion of the site’s original build-out during the period of significance. During their operation, the fort and WSH frequently moved smaller, wood frame facilities as needed. However, the majority of these relocated structures no longer exist.

DESIGN

Design involves the planning of the site, including the placement and layout of circulation networks, land uses and activities, water systems, buildings, structures, and objects. Today, the most intact collection of design elements remains within the fort, hospital, facilities, agricultural land, and dairy clusters. These areas retain substantial vestiges of interrelationship amongst buildings and site elements, as well as connection to the overall institution organization. Changes have occurred and are identified under section 3.2.2 below; however, sufficient intact design elements convey the original intent. The remaining farming areas exhibit remnants of their original design, though many have been obscured by vegetation encroachment. Such relations as orchards to bottomland farming areas do remain, and the overall spatial relation with other institutional operations remains intact.



SETTING

Setting encompasses the physical environment that exists within the former WSH site, as well as adjoining property that serves as its broader context. Located along the edge of a gulch connecting to the Puget Sound and in close proximity to the City of Steilacoom, the setting within the WSH site remains partially intact with vistas and open spaces continuing to convey the relationships of various aboriginal, settlement, fort, hospital, and farm functions. The extent of intact natural features, such as the topography, upland, and bottomland areas, as well as vegetation around the hospital and farm areas, continue to convey a sense of the original setting.

MATERIALS

Integrity of materials extends not only to the typical items such as building materials, but also to the physical material of the site's vegetation related to land uses and activities. The site retains a substantial amount of intact building materials that convey means, methods, and preferences of their period of construction. These include, but are not limited to, notable plank and double frame fort building construction, brick nogging, the reinforced concrete frames, hollow-clay tile, clay tile roofs, wood brackets, sash and trim, metal sash windows, terrazzo floors, marble, copper flashing and decorative cupola panels, terra cotta detailing, obscure glass panes, decorative interior electric lighting fixtures, interior wood doors and hardware, and metal stair railings. Those items lost to the passage of time consisted primarily of wood frame facilities in the former settlement fort, and farming operations, as well as the replacement of several main hospital buildings. Vegetation throughout the site has seen periods of renewal, changes in aesthetics, and loss, as well as encroachment of species not related to historic activities. In areas where land uses continue, such as around the ward buildings, a higher degree of intact landscape materials, such as trees and shrubbery, remain. Another notable area is along main circulation routes in the farm area, around the lake, and at the orchard on the north slope of the hill.

WORKMANSHIP

Workmanship speaks to the manner in which people build the functional and decorative elements of their environment. The quality of construction employed on the Officer's Quarters attest to their importance. The durable, fire-resistant materials employed in the majority of the hospital, facilities, and dairy areas attest to their intended permanence and long-term functionality. The handcrafted quality of the stone wall along Steilacoom Boulevard SW underscore the time and labor invested in sustaining the institution.

FEELING

The sense of feeling generated by a site's physical components represents those intangible experiences characterizing its identity. Components include view corridors, vistas, scale and design of the buildings, landscaping, and the ability to move along historic circulation networks. The Fort Steilacoom area, including the parade grounds, provides a unique interpretive setting that imparts a feeling for the scale and layout of the original fort. The hospital and facilities areas on the core campus and the dairy buildings continue to evoke a strong sense of place and identity at WSH.

Visitors can still move through a largely intact landscape along original roadways and through orchards, where a significant number of buildings are also intact. The relation between these buildings and the surrounding landscaping in particular, with regards to the core campus, continues to evoke the sense of a unified setting. Vistas along roadways amongst trees, across the landscape, and out over the former fields to the south reinforce the experience of WSH's setting and its associations with past activities.

Deferred pruning and invasive plant growth detract somewhat from these vistas, particularly around the lake and along the orchard. The sequence of buildings at the dairy area provides a strong impression of the scale and sequencing of operations at one of the institution's most important farming activities. Vistas out from the dairy



maintain associations with the main hospital facilities, hillside orchard, and farming and pasture areas. Continued use today of the wards for mental health care reinforces the feeling of the campus and its historic activity patterns. Several of the facilities buildings are notable in the feeling they impart due to the extent of intact interiors, equipment, and sustained original uses.

ASSOCIATION

Associations represent those connections between the site's physical components and the functions associated with the site's period of significance. These associations remain the strongest through the continued use of the hospital buildings for mental health care. These associations also remain through the presence of extant historic buildings, notably those from Fort Steilacoom; the extent of original landscaping and circulation networks around these buildings; and, the institution grounds and open spaces at former agricultural areas to the south. Within the facilities operations, the association with past activities remains strong. Much of the equipment and associated parts and tools are still used by today's maintenance staff. The quality and durability of this equipment provides a legacy of facility operations rarely experienced. The ward and facilities site also maintains the original association of ownership and operation with the State of Washington.

3.2.2 THREATS TO INTEGRITY

Changes and threats to integrity stem from a variety of internal and external factors. The following list conveys some of the most pressing concerns.

- **Hospital Development:** *WSH presents the complex circumstances of a mission to provide mental health care to Washington's citizens. The ongoing process of this larger purpose has contributed significantly to the cultural landscape. The fact that this use has been active on the site since 1871 is also of notable significance. Hence the path forward for the hospital and stewardship of its historic resources must strike a balance between this mission and how to benefit from its own accrued heritage. Past additions to the site vary from maintaining an appropriate separation, blending with the existing landscape, and intruding upon the original view corridors, feeling, and design of the landscaping and site. Additions range from the placement of new monuments, gazebos and other landscape additions, to parking areas, buildings and other structures.*
- **Land segregation:** *The lease of property to various tenants presents both unique opportunities and potential adverse impacts. Retention of extant buildings and ruins, as well as the open space, serves an important public-access interpretive role for the former WSH site. New tenants can also provide uses for otherwise vacant buildings and focused care for these resources. New tenants can also introduce new development needs that should be balanced with the overall stewardship of the site. Subdividing or other non-compatible development of the WSH site would obliterate the vestiges of the original site characteristics.*
- **Deferred maintenance:** *The contrast in level of repair among buildings in active primary use with those in active secondary uses or vacant is notable and underscores the need for building tenants and associated revenue to support ongoing maintenance.*
- **Loss of vegetation related to significant land uses:** *The hospital landscape remains overall well tended and in good condition. The main concern is the approach to selection and placement of new plantings, as well as proximity of some new trees to the stone wall along Steilacoom Boulevard SW. The farm landscape, however, suffers from deferred pruning and regeneration of plantings. In particular, the orchard needs extensive clearing of blackberry bushes and pruning of trees. Several extant trees need removal due to age, broken trunks, and disease. For a landscape, this is an expected action as they grow, mature, and need to be regenerated. However, in order to maintain the integrity of the landscaping, it should be followed by a regeneration plan developed by a landscape architect experienced in historic landscape preservation in order to guide the renewal of plantings in a manner that sustains and builds the integrity of the site.*

3.2.3 CONTRIBUTING AND NON-CONTRIBUTING RESOURCES

The classification of contributing and non-contributing resources stems from both their level of integrity and their strength of association with the periods and areas of significance, thus their contribution (or lack thereof) to the historic district. The recommended period of significance for WSH extends from prehistoric through 1961. This time period does not include ongoing aboriginal cultural associations, which are independent of a proscribed timeline and would look to the pertinent tribal cultural committee for guidance. Components added to WSH after 1961 commenced a cycle of additions that in some cases departed from the architectural and programming characteristics common throughout the period of significance and established by extant historic buildings.

The following table (see Table 3.2.3) presents a listing of known WSH components and their status today. This table includes all known former and extant buildings, structures, objects, circulation and landscape elements. Former elements, no longer existing, received a marker of NA for not applicable under the contributing and significance level status columns. Refer to section 3.4 for an explanation of significance levels.

This table updates the 1975 NRHP nomination levels of primary, secondary, and intrusive, as well as the contributing and noncontributing levels identified in the 1991 NRHP nomination amendment for the farm area buildings. The accompanying map (see Map 3.2) shows their locations. Section 2.4 of this report provides background on each of these known resources. Artifacts Consulting, Inc. created this map in AutoCAD utilizing a Washington State Department of Transportation 1961 aerial negatives, a partial CAD base map obtained from WSH. Scanned historic maps and pre-1960s aerial photographs were then layered in, scaled, and rectified to align with reference points on the base map. Artifacts staff traced components identified on these historic documents to plotting their location relative to extant facilities. The accuracy of this is not exact, providing only relative positioning for reference and planning purposes.



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
NA	Farm House	1840-44	NA	NA
B66	Adjutant's Office (B)	1844-49	NA	NA
B93	Building (H)	1844-49	NA	NA
B68	Officers' Mess (C)	1844-49	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 1	1845	NA	NA
NA	Shed, Cattle	1845	NA	NA
NA	Granary	1845-46	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Threshing	1846	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 6	1849	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 7	1849	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 8	1849	NA	NA
B82	Bakery No. 1 (O)	1849-54	NA	NA
B118	Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (M)	1849-54	NA	NA
B80	Building	1849-54	NA	NA
B115	Guard House (N)	1849-54	NA	NA
B75	Hospital (D, 5, X)	1849-54	NA	NA
B104	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 1)	1849-54	NA	NA
B103	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 2)	1849-54	NA	NA
B102	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 3)	1849-54	NA	NA
B101	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 4)	1849-54	NA	NA
B120	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 5)	1849-54	NA	NA
B60	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 1)	1849-54	NA	NA
B58	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 2)	1849-54	NA	NA
B65-64	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 3)	1849-54	NA	NA
B70	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 4)	1849-54	NA	NA
B71	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 5)	1849-54	NA	NA
B74	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 6)	1849-54	NA	NA
B121	Soldiers' Kitchen (K)	1849-54	NA	NA
B88	Soldier's Quarters (6)	1849-54	NA	NA
B90	Soldiers' Quarters (G)	1849-54	NA	NA
B89	Soldier's Quarters and Kitchen (F)	1849-54	NA	NA
B86	Stable (P)	1849-54	NA	NA
B81	Storehouse (E)	1849-54	NA	NA
NA	Parade Grounds	1849-58	Yes	Primary
NA	Byrd's Mill Road (Steilacoom Blvd SW)	1851-59	Yes	Primary
NA	Military Road (Angle Lane SW)	1852-58	Yes	Primary
B76	Bakery No. 2 (20, u)	1854-57	NA	NA
B118	Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (14)	1854-57	NA	NA
B113	Commissary (11)	1854-57	NA	NA
B121	Company Kitchen (12)	1854-57	NA	NA
B87	Company Kitchen (13)	1854-57	NA	NA

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B112	Guard House (15)	1854-57	NA	NA
B111	Guard House (16)	1854-57	NA	NA
B99	Laundress Quarters (18)	1854-57	NA	NA
B108	Laundress Quarters (23)	1854-57	NA	NA
B124	Military Hopsital (21)	1854-57	NA	NA
B119	Quartermaster (10)	1854-57	NA	NA
B91	Soldier's Quarters (7)	1854-57	NA	NA
B94	Soldier's Quarters (8)	1854-57	NA	NA
B122	Soldier's Quarters (9)	1854-57	NA	NA
B84-85	Stables and Hay Shed (22, w)	1854-57	NA	NA
B123	Surgeon's Quarters (21, Y)	1854-57	NA	NA
B54	Water Tank No. 1	1854-57	NA	NA
NA	Hydraulic Ram No. 1	1857	NA	NA
NA	Kiln	1857	NA	NA
B110	Barracks (J)	1857-58	NA	NA
B92	Barracks (L)	1857-58	NA	NA
B109	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B114	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B117	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B55	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B56	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B57	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B59	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B83	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
43	Chaplain's Quarters (B)	1857-58	Yes	Primary
B105	Laundress Quarters (Q)	1857-58	NA	NA
B97	Laundress Quarters (Q)	1857-58	NA	NA
40	Officer's Quarters No. 1	1857-58	Yes	Primary
B67	Officer's Quarters No. 2	1857-58	NA	NA
41	Officer's Quarters No. 3	1857-58	Yes	Primary
B73	Officer's Quarters No. 4	1857-58	NA	NA
42	Officer's Quarters No. 5	1857-58	Yes	Primary
NA	Captain's and Subalterns Quarters (d, f, g)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Carpenters and Blacksmiths shops (v)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Clothing Room and Ordinance Sergeant's Quarters (t)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Officer's Mess Room, Quartermaster and Commissary Officer (C)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Quartermaster and Commissary Storehouses (m, n, o, p)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Temporary Carpenter and Print Shops (r, s)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Convalescent Ward	1879	NA	NA
NA	Water Tank No. 2	1879	NA	NA
NA	Groves	1880s-1940s	Yes	Primary



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
NA	Mound/Grotto	1880s	Yes	Primary
NA	Lawns	1880s-2000s	Yes	Primary
NA	Orchards	1880s-1900s	Yes	Primary
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 2	1881	NA	NA
NA	Culinary Department Outbuildings	1881	NA	NA
NA	Female Ward	1881	NA	NA
NA	Hydraulic Rams Nos. 2 & 3	1881	NA	NA
NA	Laundry (female)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Laundry (male)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Male Ward (Liberty Ward)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Sewage Pond	1883	NA	NA
NA	Water Tank No. 3	1883	NA	NA
NA	Bakery No. 3	1885	NA	NA
NA	Dormitory No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Piggery No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Poultry House No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Root House & Milk Room	1885	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 1	1885, ca	NA	NA
NA	Cistern	1886-87	NA	NA
B27	Administration Building No. 1 (Hogan's Alley)	1887	NA	NA
B39	Blacksmith and Tin Shop	1887	NA	NA
B40	Carpenter Shop	1887	NA	NA
B38	Covered Walkway	1887	NA	NA
B31	Dining & Dormitory Annex	1887	NA	NA
B36	Eninge Room	1887	NA	NA
B28	Kitchen & Bakery Annex	1887	NA	NA
B37	Machine Shop	1887	NA	NA
B33, B35	Power House No. 1 & Laundry No. 1	1887	NA	NA
B27	Wards 1, 2 and 3 (Wing 1)	1887	NA	NA
B27	Wards A, B, and C (Wing 1)	1887	NA	NA
B32	Building	1887, ca	NA	NA
B30	Covered Walkway	1887, ca	NA	NA
NA	Fountain No. 1	1887-88	NA	NA
NA	Hydraulic Rams (nos. 2-3)	1887-88	NA	NA
B34	Coal House No. 1	1889	NA	NA
NA	Coal House No. 2	1889	NA	NA
NA	Dam No. 1	1889	NA	NA
B42	Wards 4, 5, and 6 (Wing 2)	1891	NA	NA
NA	Farm Cottage	1892	NA	NA
B26	Fire House	1892	NA	NA
B116	Gate Lodge No. 1	1892	NA	NA

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B19	Tank Tower	1892	NA	NA
B43	Wards 7, 8, and 9 (Wing 3)	1893	NA	NA
B25	Wards D, E, and F (Wing 2)	1893	NA	NA
14A	Bakery No. 4	1901	Yes	Primary
B106	Green House No. 1	1894	NA	NA
NA	Ice & Cold Storage Plant	1894	NA	NA
NA	Dam No. 2	1895-96	NA	NA
B107	Green House No. 2	1897-1904	NA	NA
NA	Flume	1897-98	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 3	1898	NA	NA
B10	Pump House No. 1	1899	NA	NA
B44	Wards 10, 11, and 12	1900	NA	NA
NA	Allees	1900s	Yes	Primary
NA	Flower Gardens	1900s	NA	NA
NA	Lookout Point	1900s	Yes	Secondary
NA	Nursery	1900s	NA	NA
75	Standpipe No. 1	1901-02	Yes	Primary
B266	Wards G, H, and I (Wing 3)	1902	NA	NA
NA	Baseball Park No. 1	1902-04	NA	NA
NA	Arc Lights	1904	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 2	1904	NA	NA
NA	Smoke House	1904	NA	NA
B136	Apiary	1906, pre	NA	NA
B150	Barn	1906, pre	NA	NA
B13	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B14	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B144	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B45	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B48	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B6	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B77	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B12	Mattress Factory	1906, pre	NA	NA
B242	Pig Pens	1906, pre	NA	NA
B11	Power House	1906, pre	NA	NA
B61	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B63	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B72	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B95	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B96	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B100	Stable	1906, pre	NA	NA
B98	Stable	1906, pre	NA	NA



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B137	Tool House	1906, pre	NA	NA
B47	Ward	1906, pre	NA	NA
B50	Wards 15, 16, and 17 (J, N, and O)	1906	NA	NA
B46	Wards K, L, and M (Wing 4)	1906	NA	NA
13A	Morgue No. 1	1907	Yes	Primary
NA	Barn,Dairy No. 4	1908-10	NA	NA
B53	Green House No. 3	1910	NA	NA
B53	Green House No. 4	1910	NA	NA
71	Barn, Calf	1910-12	Yes	Secondary
B154	Dormitory No. 2 (Farm Annex)	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Grand Stand No. 1	1910-12	NA	NA
B20	Oil House	1910-12	NA	NA
B188, B190- B200	Piggery No. 2	1910-12	NA	NA
B210-B226	Poultry Buildings	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 1	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 3	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Hedges	1910s-1930s	Yes	Secondary
B151	Farm Cottage (No. 1)	1912-13	NA	NA
B161	Farm Cottage (No. 2)	1912-13	NA	NA
B147	Gardener's Cottage	1912-14	NA	NA
NA	Manure Tank	1912-14	NA	NA
B21	Tubercular Cottage	1912-14	NA	NA
B159	Wood Shed	1913, ca	NA	NA
B160	Wood Shed	1913, ca	NA	NA
NA	Rustic Bandstand	1914-22	NA	NA
NA	Rustic Huts	1914-22	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Isolation	1915	NA	NA
NA	Front Gate No. 1	1916, ca.	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 2	1916, ca.	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 3	1916, ca.	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 4	1916, ca.	Yes	Primary
B162	Gate Lodge No. 2	1916	NA	NA
NA	Rock Wall	1916	Yes	Primary
72	Silo No. 1	1916	Yes	Secondary
NA	A-Shaped Hog Houses (nos. 1-7)	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 5	1917-18	NA	NA
66	Barn, Horse	1917-18	Yes	Secondary
NA	Barn, Veterinary	1917-18	NA	NA
B164	Creamery	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 2	1917-18	NA	NA

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B267	Highway Scales	1919, pre	NA	NA
B135	Sour Kraut Cellar	1919, pre	NA	NA
3	Maintenance Shop	1919-20	Yes	Primary
4	Power House No. 2	1919-20	Yes	Primary
5	Laundry No. 2	1919-22	Yes	Primary
B138	Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B245	Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B132	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B134	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B140	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B141	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B142	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B143	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B145	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B146	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B153	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B156	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B157	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B158	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B163	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B165	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B167	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B168	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B172	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B173	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B174	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B175	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B176	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B177	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B178	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B179	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B180	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B181	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B182	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B183	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B189	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B2	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B29	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B4	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B186	Calf Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B203	Calf Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B251	Calf Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B201	Cow Hospital	1920, pre	NA	NA
B5	Equipment Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B206	Feed Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B207	Feed Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B8	Garage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B52	Green House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B185	Hose House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B149	Hostler Wicks	1920, pre	NA	NA
B184	Liquid Manure Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B166	Loafing Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B7	Lumber Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B169	Manure Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B170	Manure Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B205	Manure Vat, Liquids	1920, pre	NA	NA
B204	Manure Vat, Solids	1920, pre	NA	NA
B187	Maternity Hospital (veterinary)	1920, pre	NA	NA
B208	Milk Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B188	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B190	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B191	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B192	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B193	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B194	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B195	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B196	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B197	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B198	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B199	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B200	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B148	Repair Shop	1920, pre	NA	NA
B131	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B133	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B139	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B3	Salvage Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B155	Septic Tank	1920, pre	NA	NA
B9	Sub Station	1920, pre	NA	NA
B16	Transformer Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B171	Wagon Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B51	Ward	1920, pre	NA	NA
B152	Wood Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
NA	Brooder Houses (nos. 1-12)	1922	NA	NA
NA	Cabin	1922	NA	NA
NA	Feed House	1922	NA	NA
NA	Laying House	1922	NA	NA
NA	Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-8)	1922	NA	NA
B209	Barn, Test	1924	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 3	1924	NA	NA
NA	Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-29)	1924	NA	NA
NA	Tunnel	1924	Yes	Minimal
23	Employee Apartment (Hollywood)	1924-25	Yes	Primary
NA	Shed, Dairy	1924-25	NA	NA
NA	Monument No. 1	1925	Yes	Secondary
NA	Male Ward 15 and 16	1925-26	NA	NA
NA	Cold Storage	1926	NA	NA
NA	Machine Shop and Garage	1926	NA	NA
NA	Tennis Court	1926	NA	NA
NA	Underpass	1926-33	Yes	Minimal
NA	Wind Breaks	1930s, ca	Yes	Primary
69	Silo No. 2	1931	Yes	Secondary
70	Silo No. 3	1931	Yes	Secondary
B202	Barn, Bull	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Calf	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 6	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 7	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Veterinary	1932	NA	NA
NA	Sheds (nos. 1-2)	1932	NA	NA
B256	Slaughter House No. 4	1932	NA	NA
B253	Wards 30, 31, and 32 (White House on Hill)	1932	NA	NA
NA	Warehouse, Hay	1932	NA	NA
NA	Dam No. 3	1932-33	Yes	Minimal
B53	Green House No. 5	1932-33	NA	NA
11	Commissary	1933-34	Yes	Secondary
B15	Garage, Employee's	1933-34	NA	NA
44	Cottage No. 5	1934	Yes	Minimal
45	Cottage No. 6	1934	Yes	Minimal
B18	Ward, Female (1st Unit)	1934	NA	NA
B17	Morgue & Chapel	1934-35	NA	NA
18	Ward, Receiving Male (1st Unit)	1934-35	NA	NA
18	Administration Building No. 2	1935	Yes	Primary
6	Auditorium	1935-37	Yes	Primary
25	Apartment, Employee's (Firwood)	1936-37	Yes	Primary



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
16	Kitchen & Bakery	1936-37	Yes	Primary
B18	Ward, Female (2nd Unit)	1936-37	NA	NA
18	Ward, Receiving Male (2nd Unit)	1936-37	NA	NA
B42	Wards 4, 5, and 6	1936-37	NA	NA
NA	Employee's Quarters	1936-38	NA	NA
NA	Flag Pole	1937	NA	NA
NA	Fountain No. 2	1937	Yes	Secondary
NA	Boar Houses (nos. 1-4)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Cook and Feed House	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Houses, Brooder	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Patient's Rest Room	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Farrowing (nos. 1-12)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Feeding (nos. 1-11)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Sleeping	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Straw Sheds (nos. 1-4)	1937-38	NA	NA
18	Wards A1, A, B, and C	1937-38	NA	NA
1	Warehouse (Cannery)	1937-38	Yes	Minimal
46	Cottage No. 7	1938	Yes	Minimal
B126	Cottage No. 8	1938	NA	NA
B125	Garage	1938	NA	NA
NA	Sunken Garden	1938-39	Yes	Minimal
NA	Wells (Nos. 1 and 2)	1939	Yes	Minimal
NA	Pump House	1940	NA	NA
76	Standpipe No. 2	1940	Yes	Primary
NA	Covered Walks	1941-43	Yes	Minimal
NA	Brooder Houses, Turkeys (nos. 1-2)	1943	NA	NA
NA	Garage, Portable	1943	NA	NA
27	Geriatrics Building	1945	Yes	Primary
NA	Recreation Park	1945	Yes	Minimal
26	Cadet Nurses Home	1946	Yes	Primary
NA	Feeding Platform	1946-48	NA	NA
B23	Green House No. 6	1947	NA	NA
B22	Lath House	1948	NA	NA
NA	Recreation Area	1948	Yes	Minimal
8	Research Building	1948	Yes	Primary
49	Cottage No. 10	1948-49	Yes	Minimal
48	Cottage No. 9	1948-49	Yes	Minimal
21	Wards 10-A, 10-B, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19	1948-51	Yes	Primary
NA	Golf Course	1951	Yes	Minimal
NA	Monument No. 2	1951	NA	NA
NA	Baseball Park No. 2	1953	NA	NA

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B1	Grand Stand No. 2	1953	NA	NA
NA	Milkers' Quarters	1954	NA	NA
17	Wards E, F, G, E-1, F-1, and G-1	1955	Yes	Primary
NA	House, Farrowing	1956	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 4	1956	NA	NA
77	Barn, Piggery	1957	NA	Minimal
NA	Modern Milk Parlor	1957	NA	NA
2	Maintenance Equipment	1958	Yes	Minimal
B79	Addition	1961, pre	NA	NA
B24	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B41	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B49	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B227	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B229	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B230	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B231	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B232	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B233	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B234	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B235	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B236	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B237	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B238	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B239	Building	1961, post	NA	NA
B240	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B241	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B243	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B244	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B248	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B249	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B252	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B255	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B257	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B258	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B259	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B260	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B261	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B262	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B263	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B264	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B265	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B62	Garage	1961, pre	NA	NA
B228	Poultry Buildings	1961, pre	NA	NA
B246	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B247	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B250	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B254	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
50	Child Study and Treatment Center (CSTC)	1961	Yes	Minimal
56	Cottage A (CSTC)	1961	Yes	Minimal
55	Cottage B (CSTC)	1961	NA	NA
10	Recreation and Occupational Therapy Center	1961	Yes	Minimal
52	Cottage, Comano	1961, post	No	None
54	Cottage, Ketron	1961, post	No	None
53	Cottage, Orcas	1961, post	No	None
51	Firwood High School	1961, post	No	None
58	Lakewood Fire Station	1961, post	No	None
57	Oakridge Group Home	1961, post	No	None
35	Warehouse	1961, post	No	None
78	Animal Barn	1961, post	No	None
79	Maintenance	1961, post	No	None
80	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
81	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
82	Health Education Center	1961, post	No	None
83	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
84	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
85	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
86	Milgrade Family Child Development Center	1961, post	No	None
87	Criminal Justice Building	1961, post	No	None
88	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
89	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
90	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
91	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
92	Cascade Building	1961, post	No	None
93	Olympic Building	1961, post	No	None
94	Olympic Building	1961, post	No	None
95	Sunrise Building	1961, post	No	None
96	Water Facility	1961, post	No	None
97	Residence	1961, post	No	None
34	Shop, Carpenter	1972	No	None
13	Pharmacy	1975	No	None
33	Warehouse, Maintenance	1979	No	None
29	Wards E-1 through E-8	1982	No	None

OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL



Table 3.2.3
Resource Status

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/ Non-Contributing	Significance Level
32	Inventory Control	1985	No	None
30	Portable	1986	No	None
31	Portable	1986	No	None
12	Storage	1986	No	None
28	Center for Forensic Services	1980s	No	None
36	Chiller Building	1994	No	None
37	Generator Building No. 1	1994	No	None
38	Emergency Generator Building No. 2	1999	No	None
15	Green House	2000	No	None
NA	Gulch	NA	Yes	Primary
NA	Lake	NA	Yes	Primary
B127	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B128	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B129	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B130	Building	Unknown	NA	NA



3.3 BOUNDARIES

The national register nomination establishes a one square mile (640 acres) historic district utilizing the following Universal Trans Mercator (UTM) coordinates:

- A 10 533940E 5225460N
- B 10 533940E 5223850N
- C 10 532350E 5223850N
- D 10 532350E 5225460N

DAHP's online WIZAARD mapping and database tool indicates a slightly different boundary adding two additional coordinates at the south end creating a slight jog below the lake. DAHP's boundary is the line utilized for our mapping purposes to illustrate the current district extents. This area encompasses those areas retaining a concentration or continuity of contributing historic components derived from the historically significant functions associated with the site. The historic functions associated with the site all stem from aboriginal use, the design, construction, and operation of the Red River settlers, Heath's farmstead, Fort Steilacoom, and WSH. The study area for the project encompassed the full former extent (882 acres) of state property ownership, which is larger than the district. Today, areas of concentrated historic resources remain despite property ownership changes, some building loss through demolition, and changes in use for the agricultural lands. The historic district boundary encompasses those extant buildings, structures, and landscape elements within the core hospital and farming areas.

One notable location not included within this NRHP boundary is the former piggery operation located just southwest of Waughop Lake. This area represented the final location for the institution's piggery operation, which supplied pork and other pork products for patient and staff consumption. The piggery development southwest of the lake included a multitude of barns and farrowing sheds as well as a notable allee of trees along the principal roadway servicing this area. The institution's former slaughterhouse stood in close proximity to this area long the west shore of the lake. Today the allee of trees, one barn, and the worn tracks of many of the area's roadways remain.

Please refer to the 11 x 17 map at the end of this chapter for a reference showing the NRHP district boundary.



3.4 PRIORITY AREAS

Historical and architectural significance are the primary factors in evaluating a cultural landscape's physical features, areas, and overall composition. WSH can be divided into areas of relative character-defining importance. The historic significance of these areas stems from the cultural landscape's history of construction, past occupants and events, functions, plantings (agricultural and ornamental), and architectural building and structure details. These levels inform priority area identification according to the concentration of resources with a high level of significance. Conversely, the identification at an individual building and landscape element level within priority areas assists in detailed planning for these areas.

Features and areas are designated as Primary, Secondary, Minimal, or None—according to the level of contribution each makes to define the cultural landscape's architectural character and historical significance. The basis for categorization stems from the importance of the feature or area for interpreting past functions; whether the feature or space is original and in its original location, or is a historically significant or contemporary addition or has been moved; the extent of modifications and additions to the feature or area; and, the compatibility of finishes and building materials employed in the historic and contemporary changes to the feature or area. The intent is not to fragment the cultural landscape into divisible parts that can individually be preserved, modified, or discarded in future planning. Rather, it is to view the cultural landscape as a collective resource of character-defining elements and areas, as well as provide some direction and prioritization for necessary treatments or alterations. The goal is to steer toward solutions that will permit continued improvements to areas with minimal or no significance, and to prevent eroding or adversely impacting those character-defining features and areas with primary or secondary significance levels. These levels provide a planning tool for ongoing decision-making related to stewardship of the site.

- **Primary** features and areas are those original elements stemming from the site's period of significance. They are intact, although possibly with minor changes or historically significant alterations designed to fit into the original design and derivative of their original function. Primary areas convey a consciousness of setting and harmony with aboriginal use, settlement use, the Fort Steilacoom or the Western State Hospital functions. These areas and features may also be noted for historic events or occupants. Their removal or extensive alteration would debase the overall composition, integrity, and interpretive value of the site. This category can include natural features that merited a strong influence on the site's development (such as the gulch).
- **Secondary** features and areas are those stemming from the site's period of significance. They are likely to have undergone major changes and/or historically significant additions and as such are not as intact as primary features and areas. They retain some historic character and significant elements that contribute to the overall interpretive value of the site. They typically exhibit utilitarian, well crafted but not lavish building materials or architectural features that might be found on primary features.
- Features and areas having a **minimal** level of significance were originally unused or constructed as service rooms with few distinguishing characteristics. Alternatively, the feature or area may be an extensive, non-compatible, non-historic (built within the last thirty years) remodel that introduced non-historic elements and obliterated nearly all significant architectural features and spatial configurations. No important history was made in the spaces.
- Features and areas with "**None**" level of significance have no remaining architectural features or spatial configurations dating to either original construction or significant historic modifications. Non-historic features and areas are not compatible to original design.

Significance levels of existing features are identified in the preceding table (see Table 3.2.3) and areas identified on the map (see Map 3.4) at the end of this chapter. These levels update the 1977 NRHP nomination levels of

primary, secondary, and intrusive are identified in the 1991 NRHP nomination amendment for the farm area buildings.

The following are priority areas for the WSH site according to the concentration of contributing resources, resources with a high level of significance and the archaeological sensitivity of the areas. No area within the site has a zero level of significance, however, the areas present great concentration. Priority areas are (See Map 3.5):

- *Parade Grounds & Fort Steilacoom area due to the history and concentration of former and existing resources.*
- *Core Hospital Campus due to ongoing significant use and cohesion of overall buildings and landscape character.*
- *Steilacoom Boulevard SW Corridor due to road development history and character of landscape flanking this corridor. This includes both the campus landscape to the north and farmland to the south which define this corridor and this public view of the institution.*
- *Angle Lane SW Corridor due to road development history and character of landscape flanking this corridor. This includes both the campus landscape to the north and farmland to the south which define this corridor and this public view of the institution.*
- *Gulch due to seminal role in aboriginal and historic use patterns.*
- *Hill due to its aboriginal and historic use associations. This includes the stand pipes, orchard and farm ward.*
- *Lake due to its aboriginal and historic use associations. This includes the stand pipes, orchard and farm ward.*
- *Piggery Road Corridor due to extant landscape character and historic use associations.*
- *Dairy Operation Area due to historic use associations.*



3.5 SENSITIVITY AREAS

This section and the map at the end of this chapter addresses the relative sensitivity of land throughout the WSH site for the potential to yield archaeological resources. This analysis looks at both prehistoric and historic resources based upon the criteria of past developments, archival records and accounts, recorded archaeological sites within and in the immediate vicinity, vistas, solar exposure, and proximity to fresh water. No area within the WSH site has a zero potential for archaeological resources. However, some areas have greater potential to yield archaeological information based upon the above listed criteria. Awareness of these sensitivity areas can help inform future development; project teams within sensitivity areas will be able to be prepared for encounters with archaeological resources.

The following sensitivity map (see Map 3.5) illustrates areas within the WSH site having a greater potential to yield archaeological information. This map does not show specific locations of any known archaeological sites as these are protected by state law, including but not limited to the following: Archaeological Sites and Resources (RCW 27.53); Abandoned and Historic Cemeteries and Historic Graves (RCW 68.60); and, Indian Graves and Records (RCW 27.44). Further detail is available in the archival records of the Washington State Department of Archaeology for licensed archaeologists.





3.6 RECOMMENDATIONS

The following recommendations address issues relevant to the continued stewardship of WSH that were not included in the scope of this assessment or that have emerged in the course of this work.

- *Continue the role of the Advisory Group. This multi-agency and discipline group provides an important venue for the sites various owners, operators and stake holders to meet with one another and work jointly on stewardship of the site. Continued co-management of the site affords a unique opportunity to manage continued mental health treatment, public recreation, interpretation of the site's history, and maintaining the site's cultural resources.*
- *Through the Advisory Group, develop a cultural resource element as part of the site's master plan in order to address methods for establishing an archaeological protocol for the site, as well as long-term goals for balancing the institution's core mission of providing mental health care with stewardship of the site's historic resources, including both buildings and landscape. This document should build off the foundation of prioritized areas and resources established in this document in order to develop the management strategy for these resources according to their level of prioritization. This guide should serve as the framework for outreach to other state departments, county and city partners, nonprofit and citizen groups, and preservation organizations in order to develop strategies that can transfer some burden of resource maintenance to user groups that could benefit from these resources. The 1988 memorandum of agreement (amended in 1990) prompted a 1991 amendment to the site's NRHP district nomination. This amendment to the district established an archaeological protocol for Fort Steilacoom Park and is a good model. This agreement is included in the amended text to the National Register of Historic Places historic district nomination for the site.*
- *Through the Advisory Group, develop a landscape regeneration plan in conjunction with rehabilitation and reuse strategies that encompass the full site. The landscape suffers from deferred maintenance and has changed substantially from previous forms during periods of more intensive hospital and farm use. Several recent tree plantings are too close to the rock wall along Steilacoom Boulevard and will impact the wall as they mature. The landscape represents one of the site's principal features that, when well maintained and renewed, will provide an unparalleled campus setting and improve the overall park quality of the former farmland. The landscape could serve as a valuable tool for unifying the collection of core institution buildings, providing space for patients, and cultivating the public image of the institution along Steilacoom Boulevard. The farmland retains a notable orchard along the hillside with potential heirloom fruit tree varieties dating to the early 1900s. As part of this plan, explore cleaning out secondary vegetation (such as ivy and blackberries) from around trees and the orchard, as well as along paths in order to create spaces for safety and light. The extant vegetation is far denser than historic levels during farm use.*
- *Through the Advisory Group, develop interpretive material to tell the story of the WSH site's design, development, and use. The majority of WSH's institutional facilities practicing mental health care are off-limits to the general public; however, the extensive park area (former farm site) provides an opportunity for interpreting the larger hospital, fort Steilacoom, early settlement, and aboriginal histories in a forum open to the public. These interpretive efforts could build upon current and past efforts undertaken by the city and county. Other effective methods have involved coordination with the Washington Trust for Historic Preservation and local historical societies and museums in order to develop outreach programs to former staff for the purpose of collecting oral history interviews and photographs. These not only benefit research efforts for WSH but also provide a rich collection of primary material from which to sample and provide on- and off-site interpretive venues.*
- *Through the Advisory Group, explore the feasibility of undertaking a perimeter survey using ground penetrating radar of the military, settler, and hospital cemeteries. The purpose of this survey would be to verify that all bodies are in fact within the cemetery boundaries. Extensive GIS work by the City of Lakewood*

narrowed down gravesite locations to within 6 inches; however, some sites were unaccounted for, and the site's fencing has changed over time. Historic maps also illustrate a slightly different footprint compared to the existing cemetery. Accounts of encountering coffins during past work around the settler cemetery site and the extent of previous roadway and fencing changes suggest some potential for sites outside the existing fence. Tests should be undertaken prior to a large-scale effort in order to determine if a clear image can be obtained or if the extensive gravel within the soil produces too much noise for a clear image. If a clear image cannot be obtained, then existing boundaries should be treated as correct until identified as otherwise, and protocol for excavation work around these areas should be established in the above previously recommended cultural resources element.

- Through the Advisory Group, develop and implement a stabilization plan for buildings 13A and 14A. Continued deferred maintenance will result in the loss of these buildings. As two of the earliest extant institution buildings, both are important to the history of the site. However, both present a high cost for restoration and complications relative to identification of a tenant and building program compatible with their placement within the core institutional campus. Stabilizing the buildings would halt further deterioration, allowing time to identify and develop a program for the buildings that could support their restoration and maintenance costs. Relocation of these buildings is not recommended, as they would lose the core integrity values of location and original assembly/construction.
- Through the Advisory Group, undertake painting and exterior repairs to the Fort Steilacoom buildings. The buildings have benefited greatly from their new roofs. The exterior siding and windows are in need of repairs and repainting. Explore funding options through the Washington State Heritage Grants in order to offset the costs of these capitol repairs.
- Through the Advisory Group update the National Register nomination to include the additional areas of significance, expand the district boundary to include the former piggery area to the southwest, expand the discussion of mental health care and the institution's history.

(Endnotes)

¹ University of Washington being the first, established in 1865.

² Gulch defined by Elizabeth Cox in Barry Lopez's *Home Ground: Language for an American Landscape* as "[d]eeper than a gully, generally narrow and steep sided, shallower than a canyon."

³ These springs continue an important role started in 1976 providing water for a salmon hatchery located within the gulch. This water is some of the best, if not the best water source in the state for this purpose.

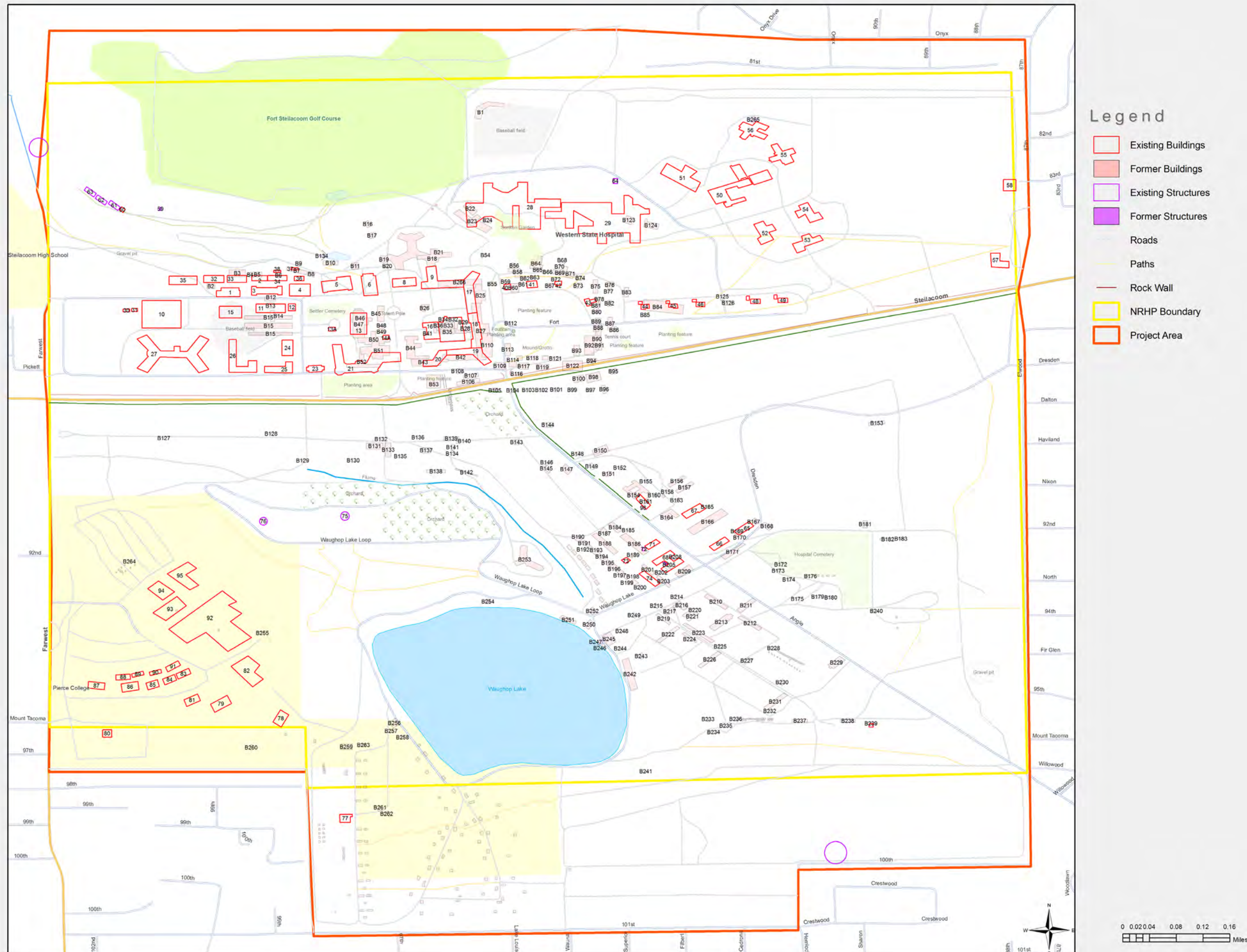


MAP 3.2

This map provides an overlay of all the known building, structures, roadways, landscape elements, and objects built at WSH from the early 1840s through 2008. Artifacts Consulting, Inc. assembled the layers utilizing ArcGIS software. Digital copies of data employed assembling this map are included in the digital project archives.

Please note all building, structure and roadway features shown to greatest degree of accuracy possible according to the original archival materials. This document should not be used for construction. All locations should be field verified.

The building numbers on this map correspond with those used in Section 2.4 and Table 3.2.3.



WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL CULTURAL
LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT

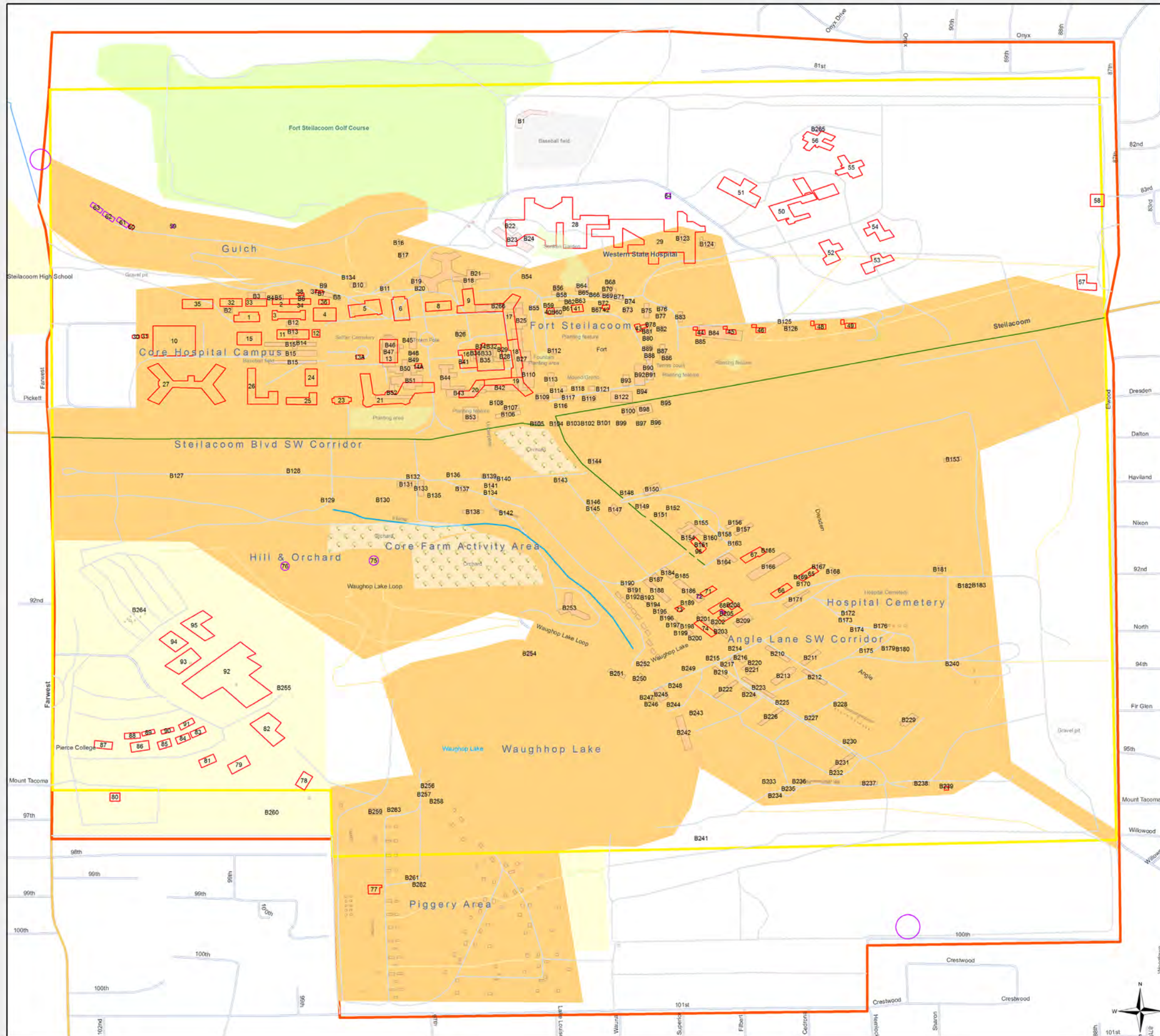


WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF
SOCIAL AND HEALTH SERVICES

MAP 3.4 (1 OF 2)

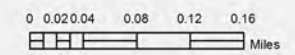
This map identifies the priority areas within the WSH site. Refer to Section 3.4 for additional background.

Please note all building, structure and roadway features shown to greatest degree of accuracy possible according to the original archival materials. This document should not be used for construction. All locations should be field verified.



Legend

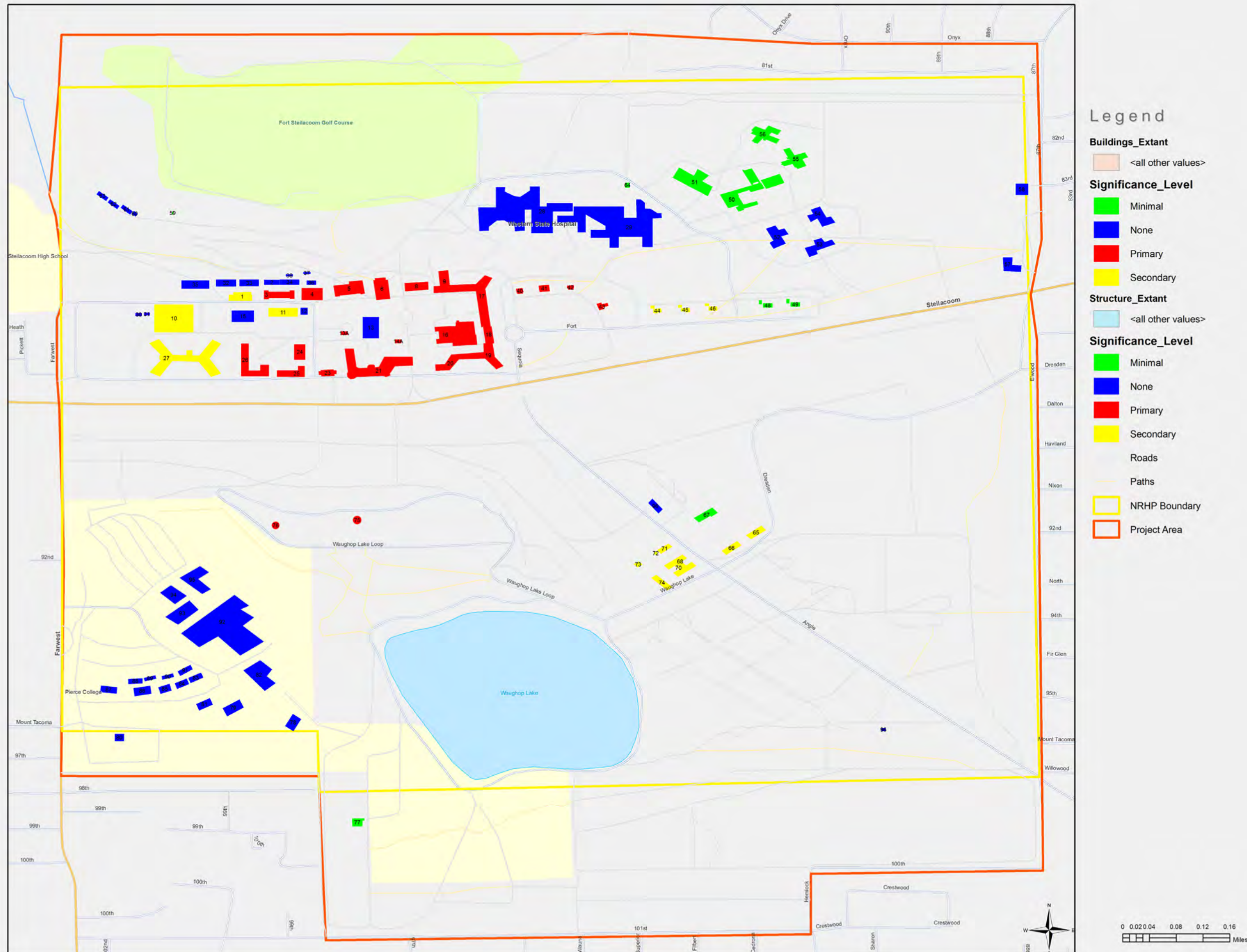
- Existing Buildings
- Former Buildings
- Existing Structures
- Former Structures
- Roads
- Paths
- Rock Wall
- Priority Area
- NRHP Boundary
- Project Area



MAP 3.4 (2 OF 2)

This map identifies individual significance levels of buildings within the WSH site. Refer to Section 3.4 for additional background.

Please note all building, structure and roadway features shown to greatest degree of accuracy possible according to the original archival materials. This document should not be used for construction. All locations should be field verified.



WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL CULTURAL
 LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT

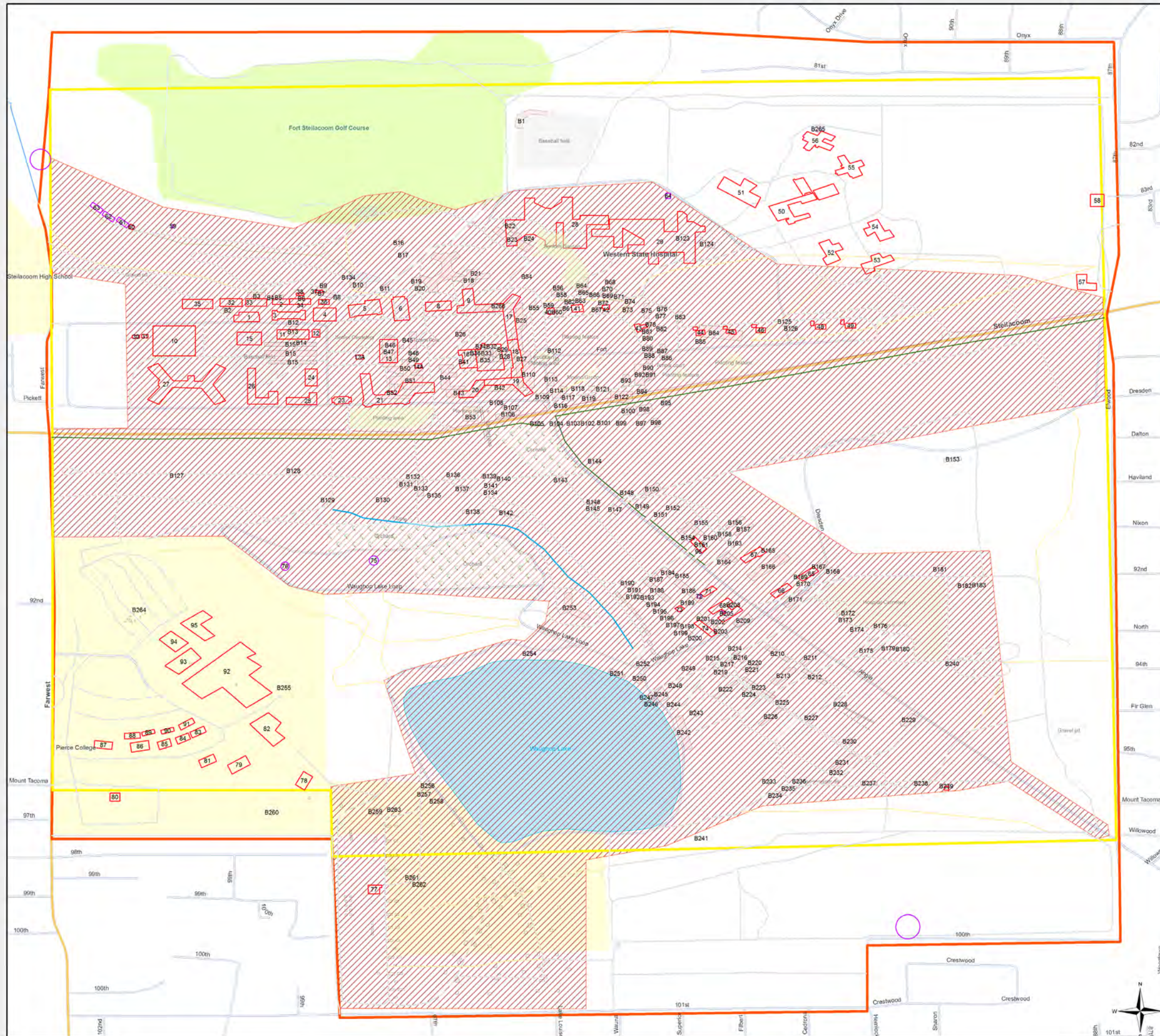


WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF
 SOCIAL AND HEALTH SERVICES

MAP 3.5

The entire site maintains a degree of sensitivity due to the extent of human activity within this area and region. This map identifies those areas within the site that are sensitive according to known traits or past activities and construction. See Section 3.5 for additional background.

Please note all building, structure and roadway features shown to greatest degree of accuracy possible according to the original archival materials. This document should not be used for construction. All locations should be field verified.



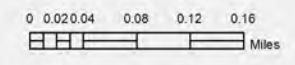
Legend

- Existing Buildings
- Former Buildings
- Existing Structures
- Former Structures
- Roads
- Paths
- Rock Wall
- NRHP Boundary
- Project Area
- Sensitivity Areas

WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL CULTURAL LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT



WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL AND HEALTH SERVICES



4.0 SUPPLEMENTAL



Auditorium. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



The following sections provide a collection of background data gathered during the archival research conducted for the 4.1 Historic Maps

The following historic maps stem primarily from the Western State Hospital, Washington State Archives, Historic Fort Steilacoom Association, and the Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Digital copies of these maps are included on the digital project archive accompanying the final report.



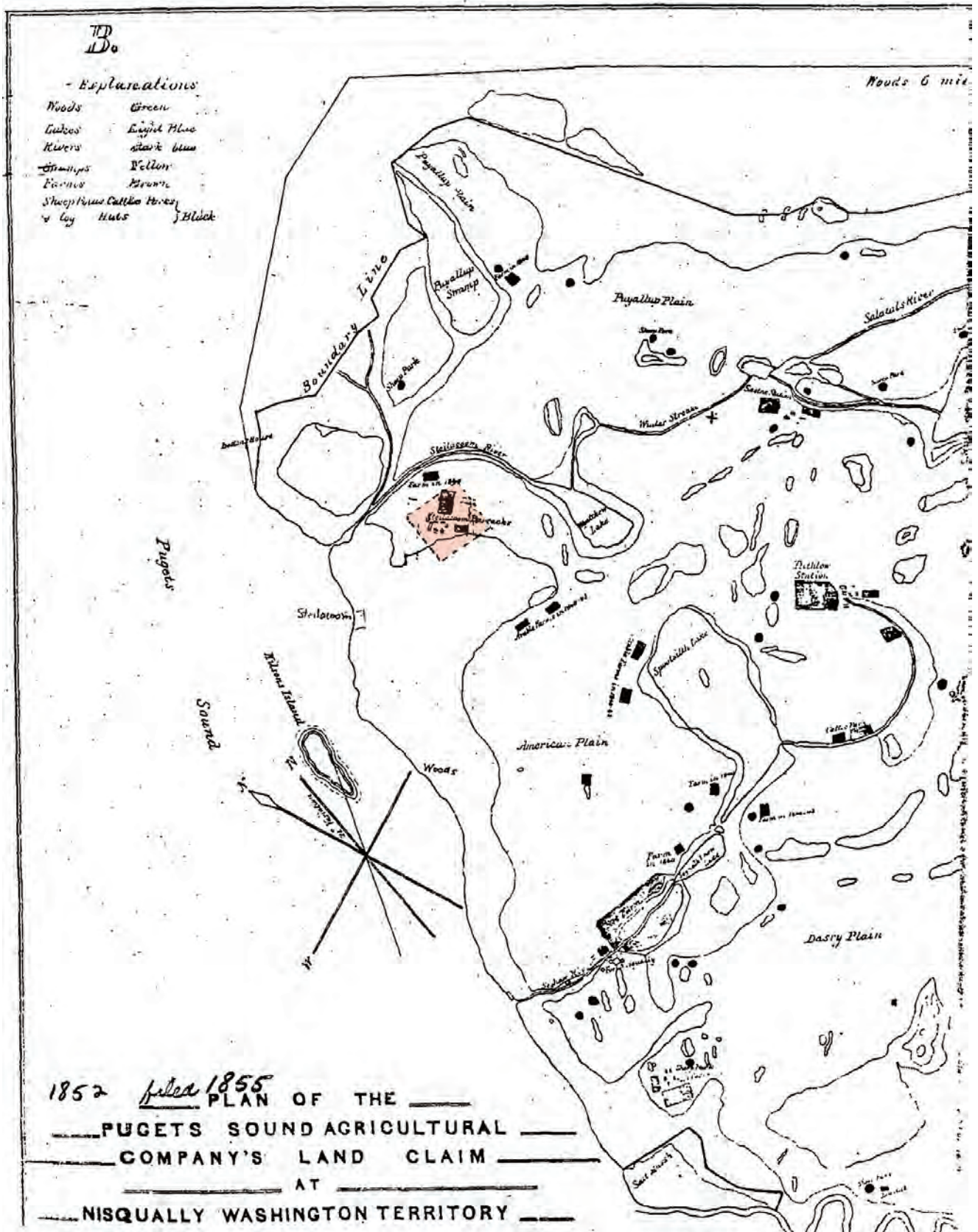
Wards and the campus grounds. Source: Washington State Historical Society.



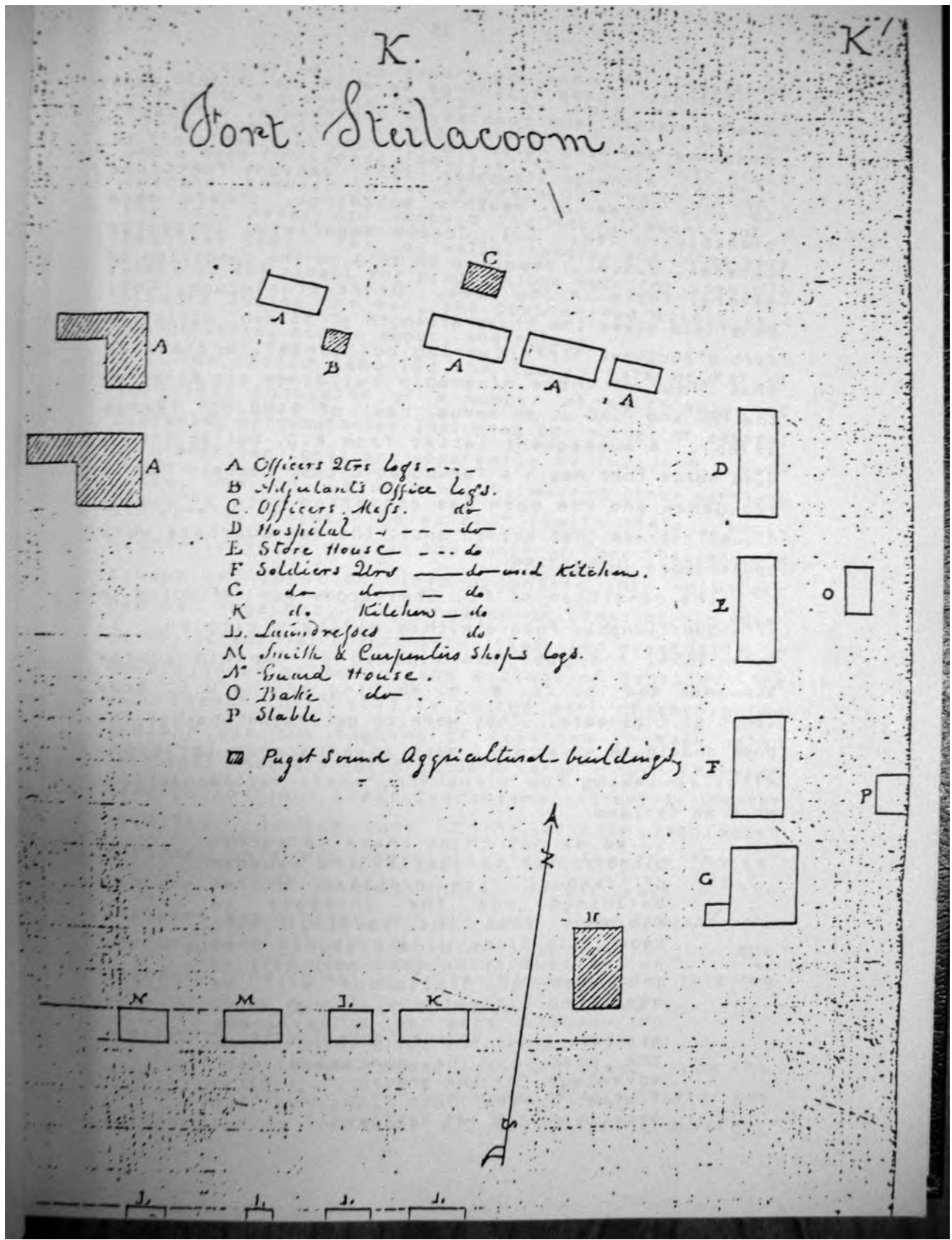
4.1 HISTORIC MAPS

The following historic maps stem primarily from the Western State Hospital, Washington State Archives, Historic Fort Steilacoom Association, and the Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Digital copies of these maps are included on the digital project archive accompanying the final report.

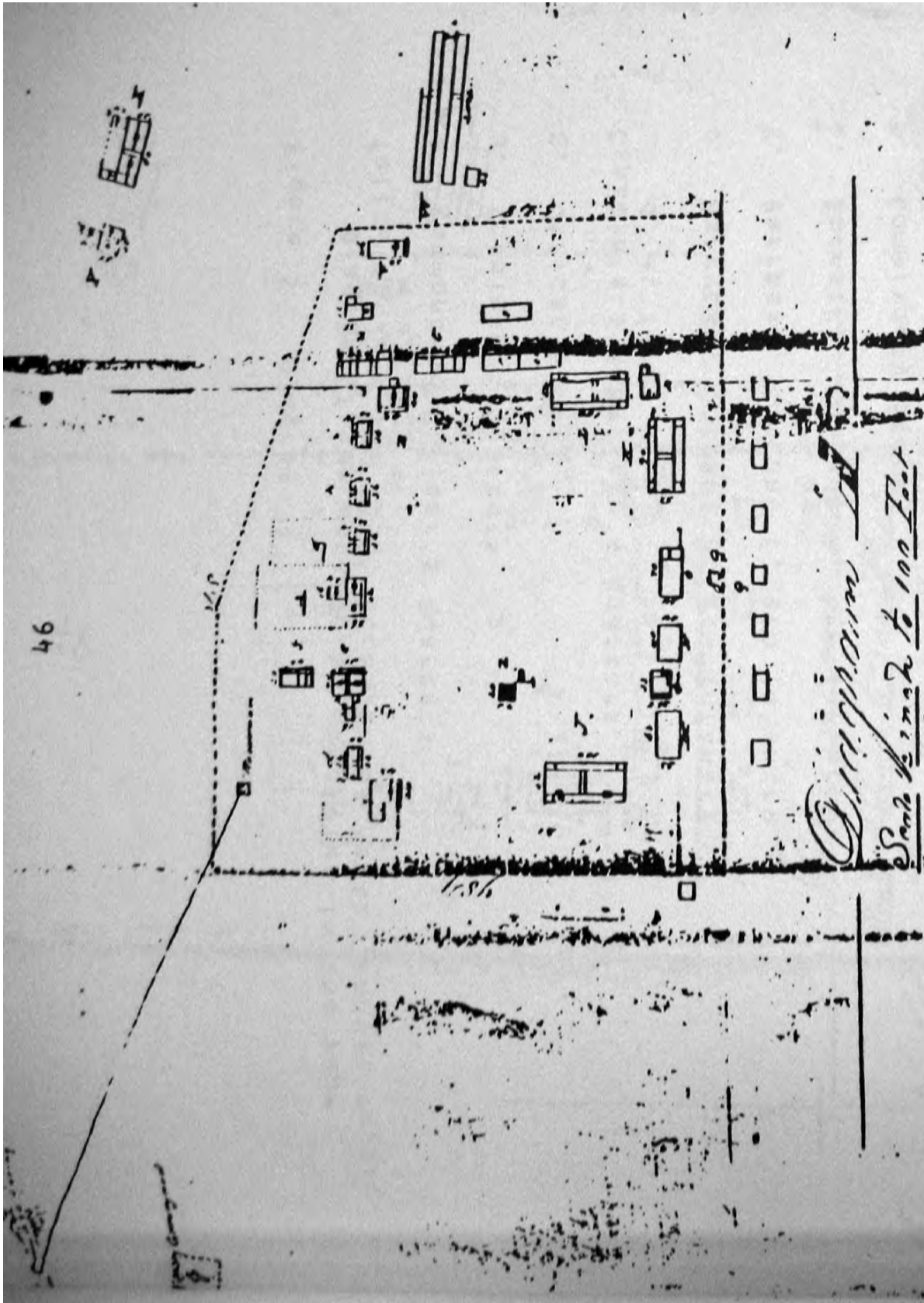




1852-1855 map illustrating the Puget Sound Agricultural Company's land claims with the site of Fort Steilacoom illustrated in red. North is at the top of the page. Source: National Register Nomination for Fort Steilacoom. Red shading added by Artifacts Consulting, Inc.

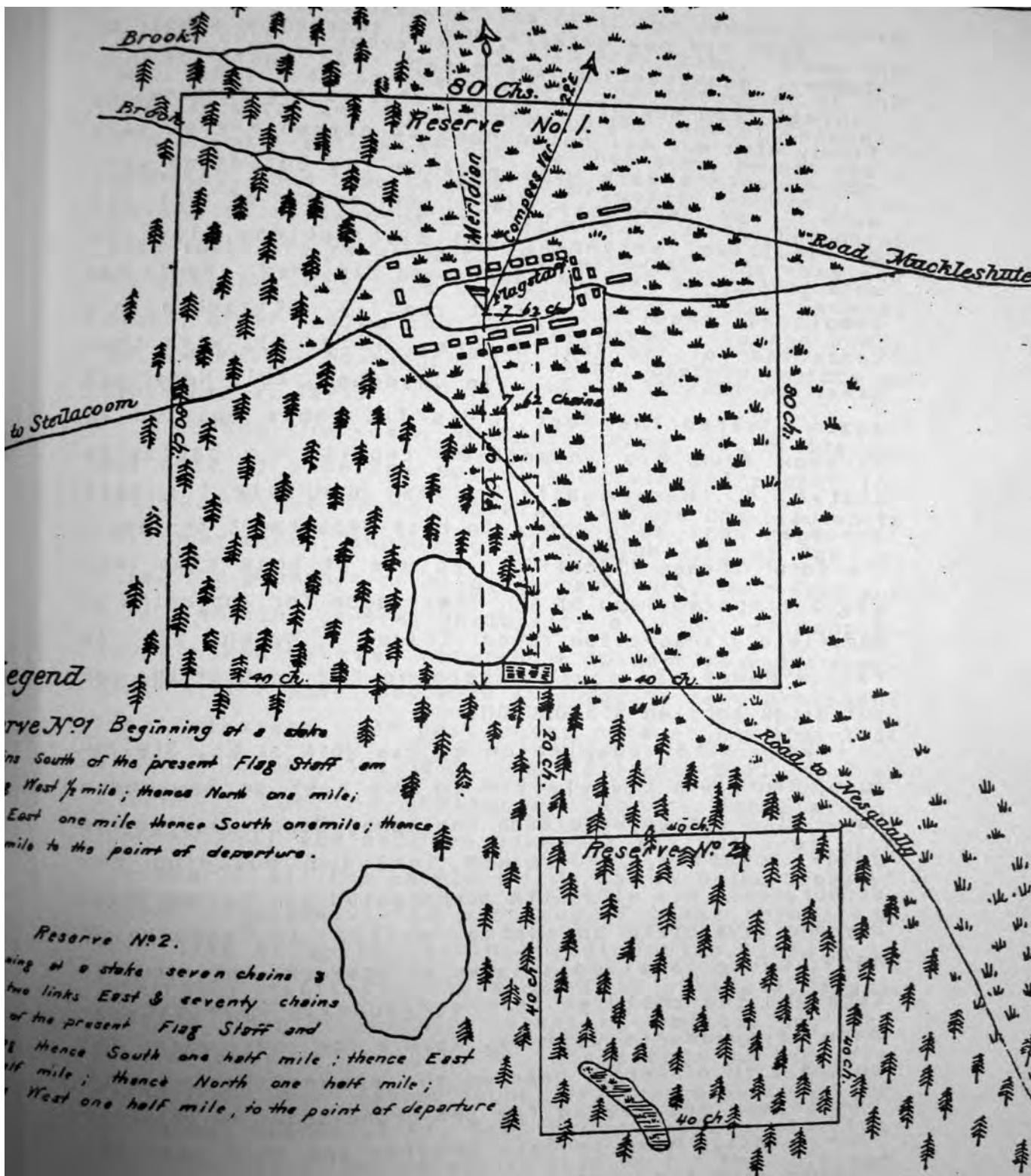


1849-1854 map illustrating buildings at Fort Steilacoom and those leased by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company to the US military. North is at the top of the page. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom, (1984).

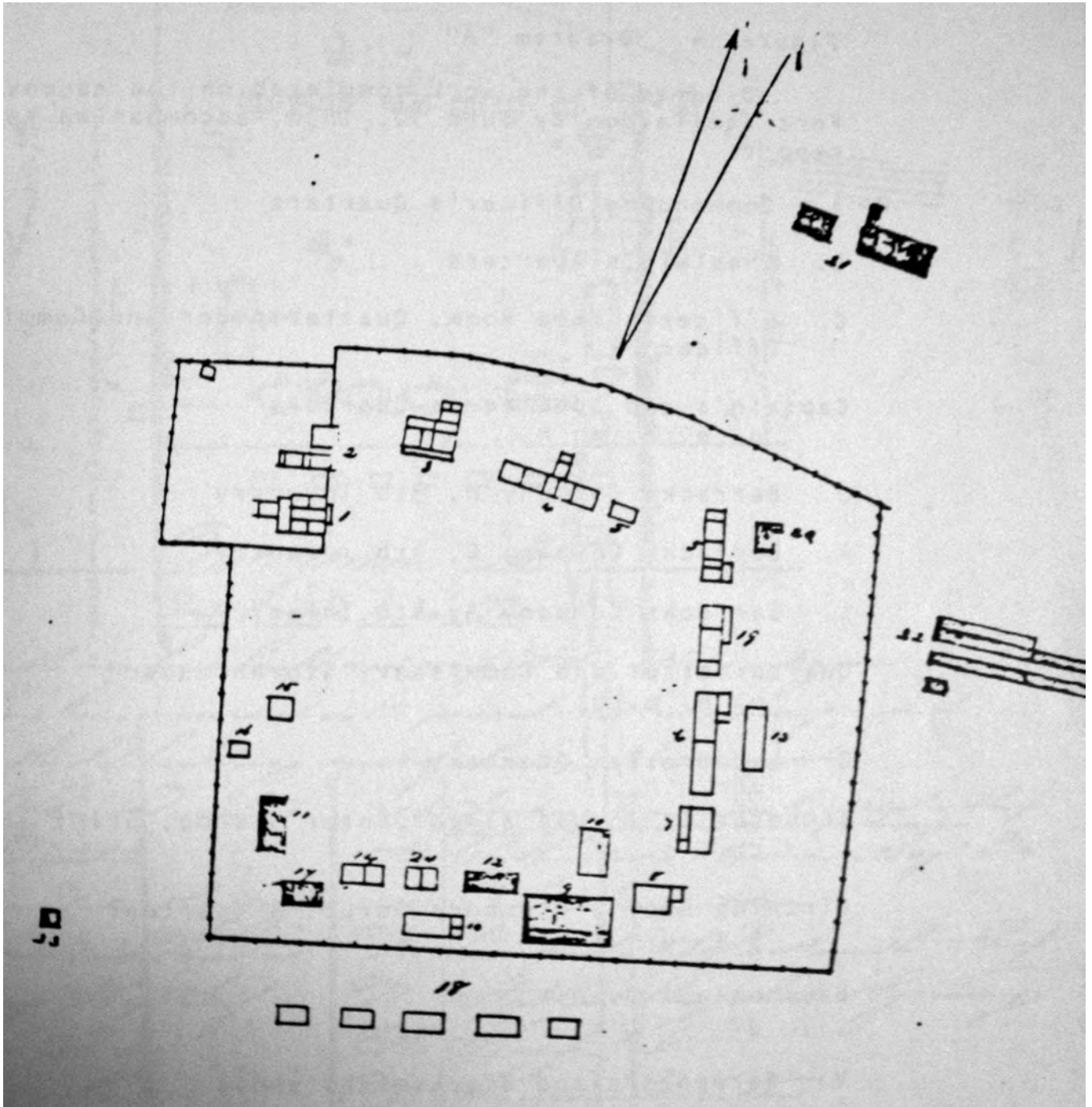


1858 map illustrating the reconstruction efforts of Kautz. East is at the top of the page. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom, (1984).



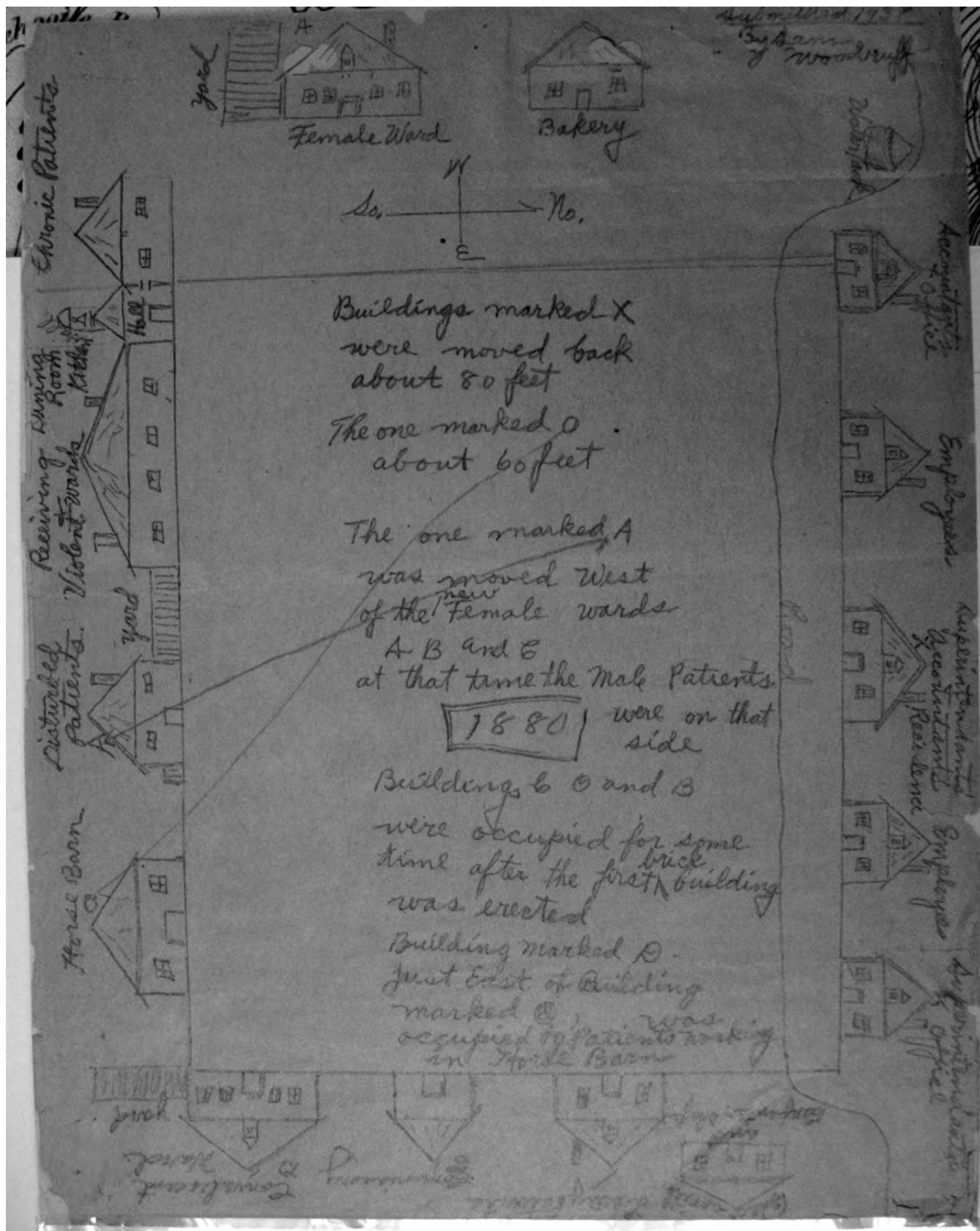


Unofficial 1861 survey of Fort Steilacoom. North is at the top of the page. Note how Steilacoom Boulevard SW used to pass on the north side of the fort before the road was relocated to the south side. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom, (1984).

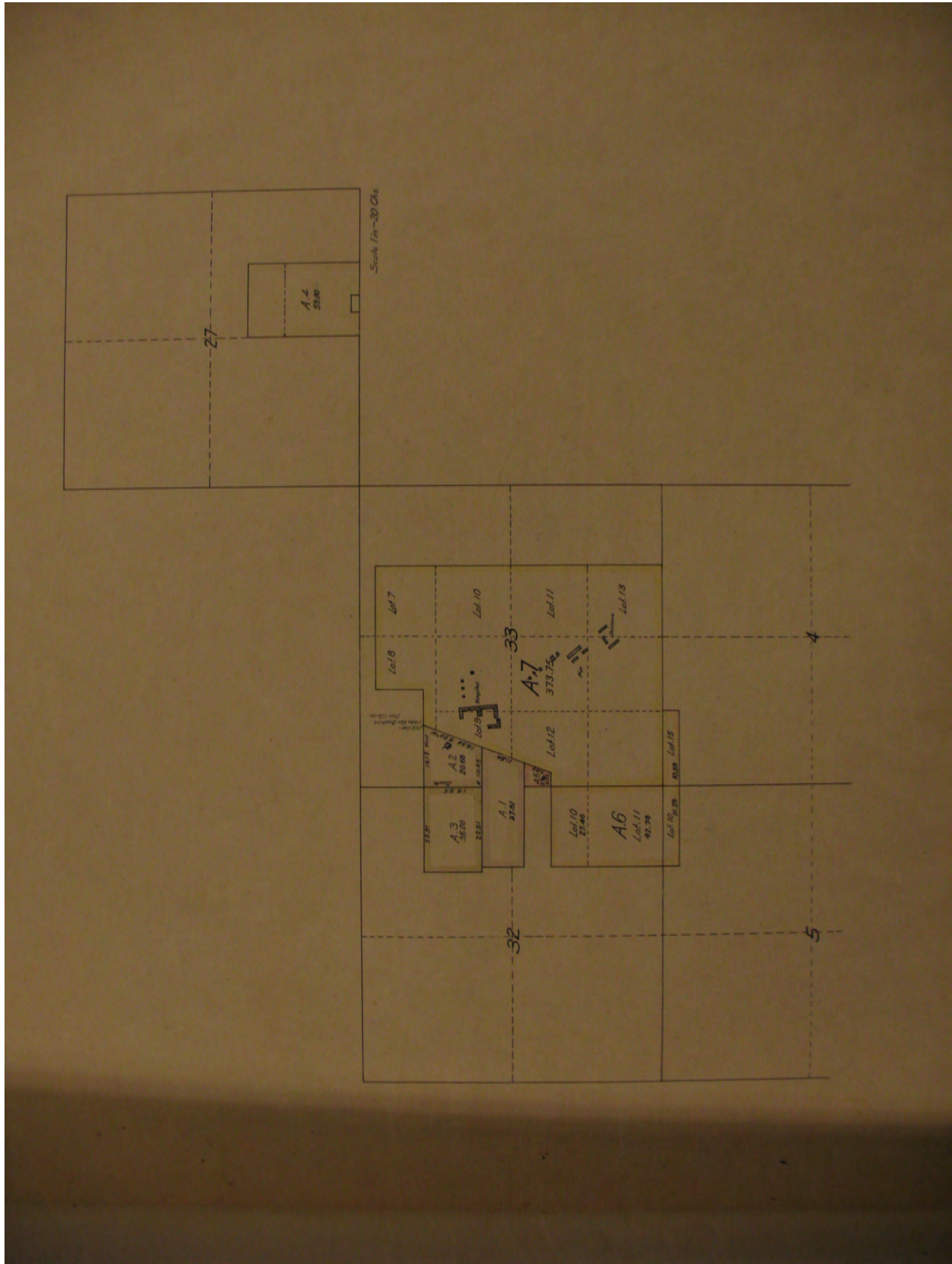


July 1, 1857 map submitted by Kautz with his annual report. North is at the top of the page. Source: Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital and Fort Steilacoom, (1984).



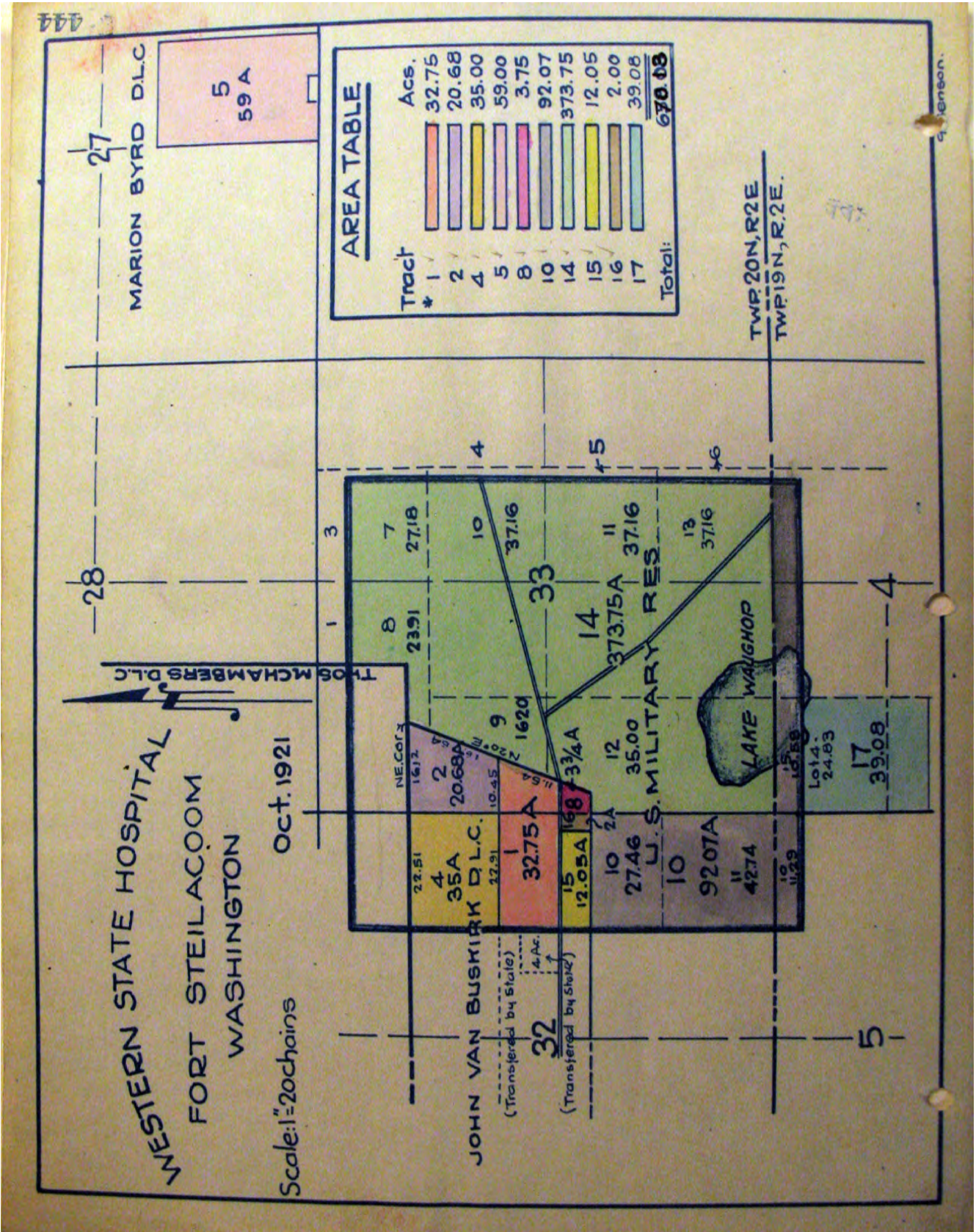


Undated sketch suggesting relocation of the Fort Steilacoom buildings according to hospital functional needs during the first decades of function from 1871 through the late 1880s. West is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.

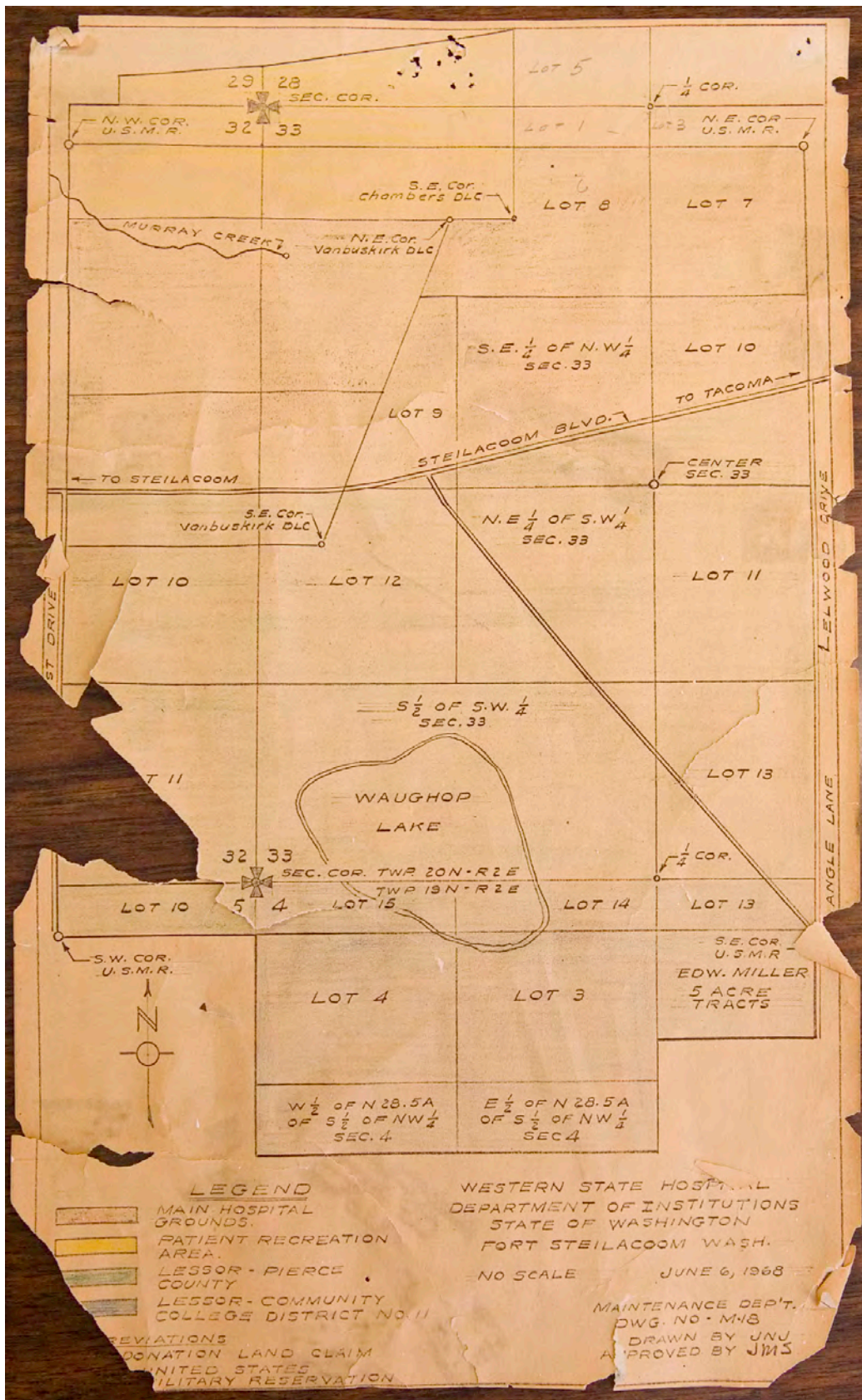


Ca. 1890s map prepared by the Washington State Department of Audit and Control recording land acquisition for Western State Hospital. East is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.





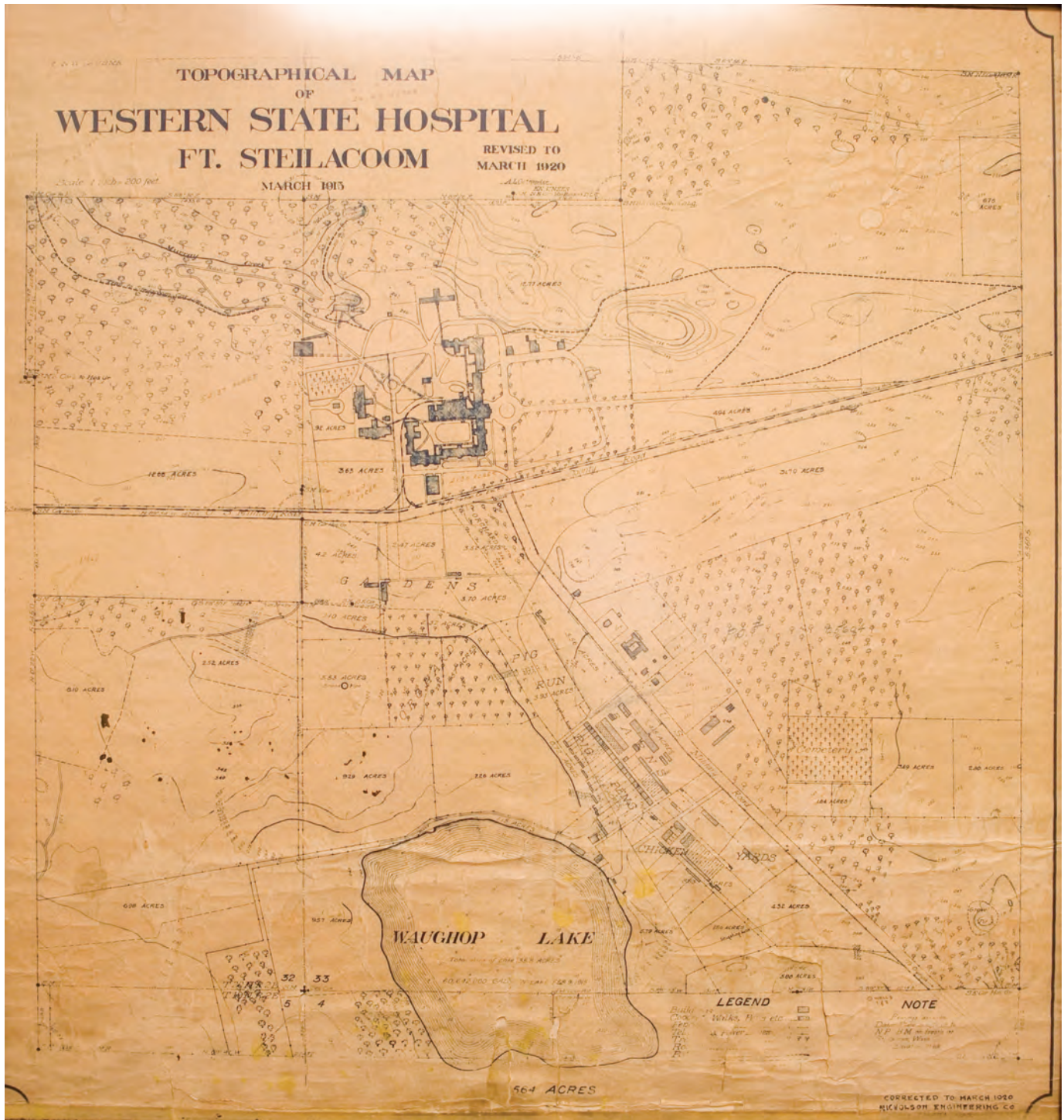
Map illustrating property acquisition for Western State Hospital. East is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.



1968 map illustrating land acquisition for Western State Hospital. North is at the top of the page. Source: Western State Hospital.

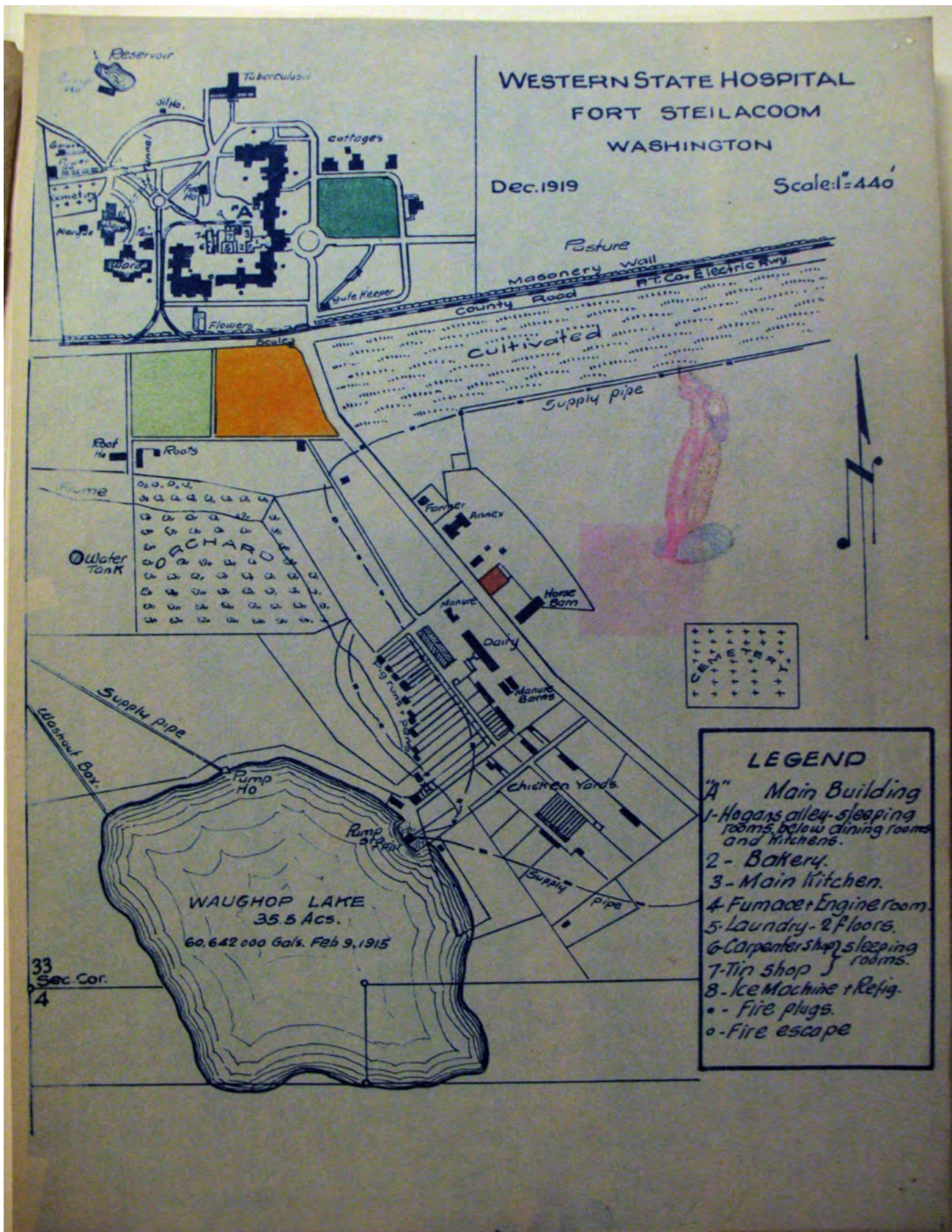


1906 map illustrating building layout and functional areas for Western State Hospital. North is at the top of the page. Source: Western State Hospital.



1915 map revised to 1920 illustrating functional areas, topography, and buildings at Western State Hospital. North is at the top of the page. Source: Western State Hospital.



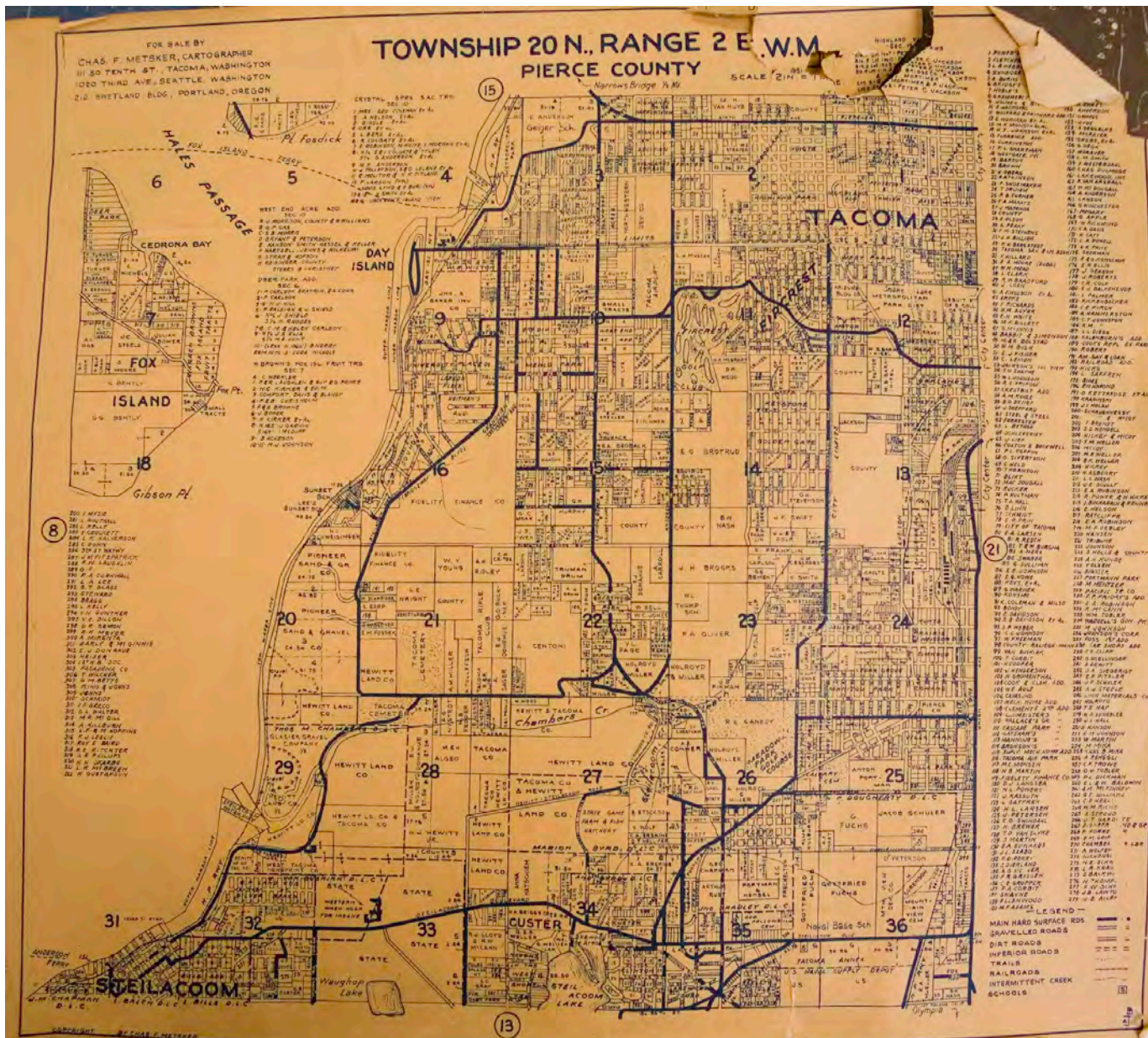


1919 map illustrating buildings and functional areas for Western State Hospital. North is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.

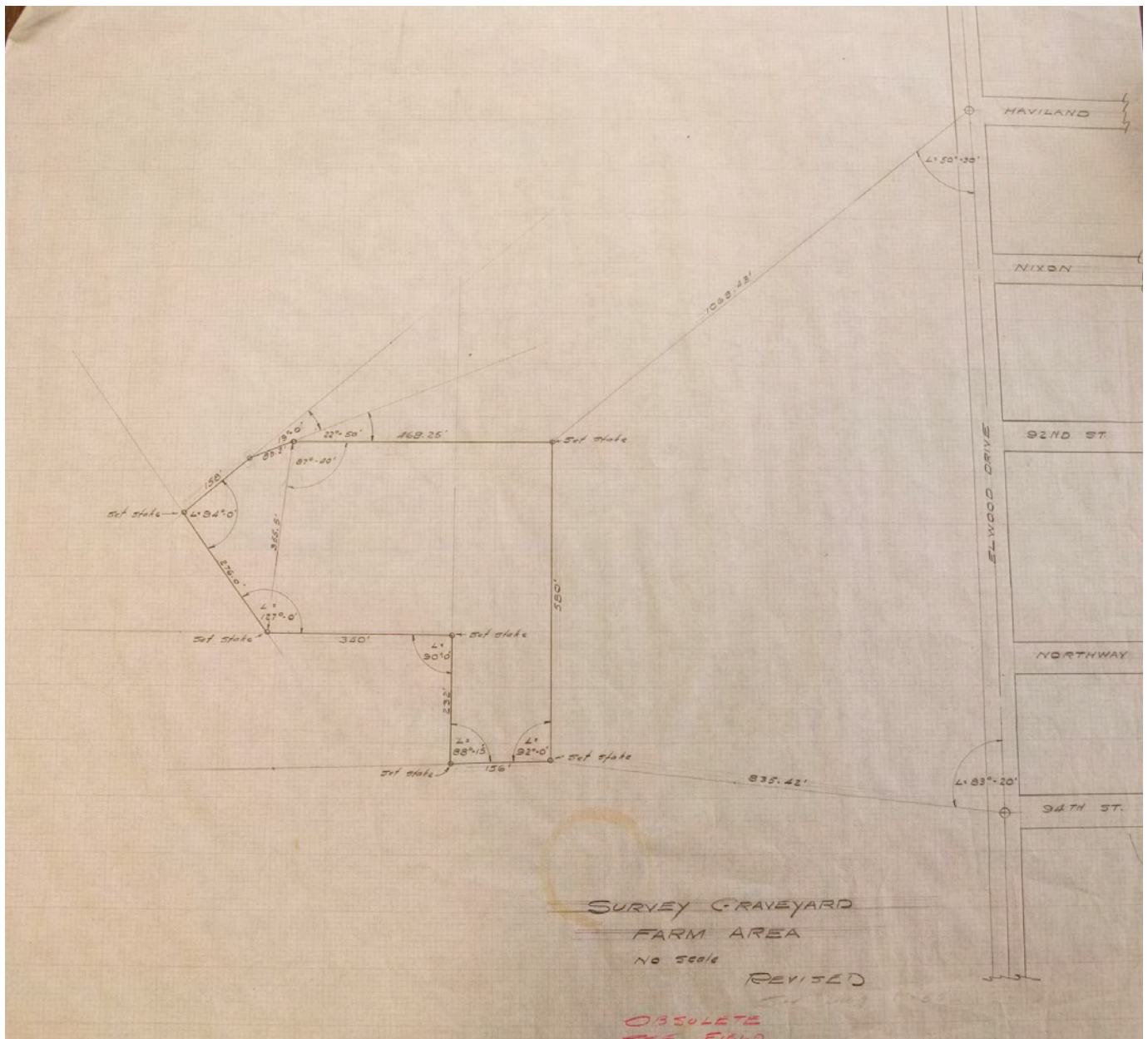


1920 map showing water and sewer systems. North is at the top of the page. Source: Western State Hospital.





Map of Pierce County with Western State Hospital in the lower left corner. North is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.

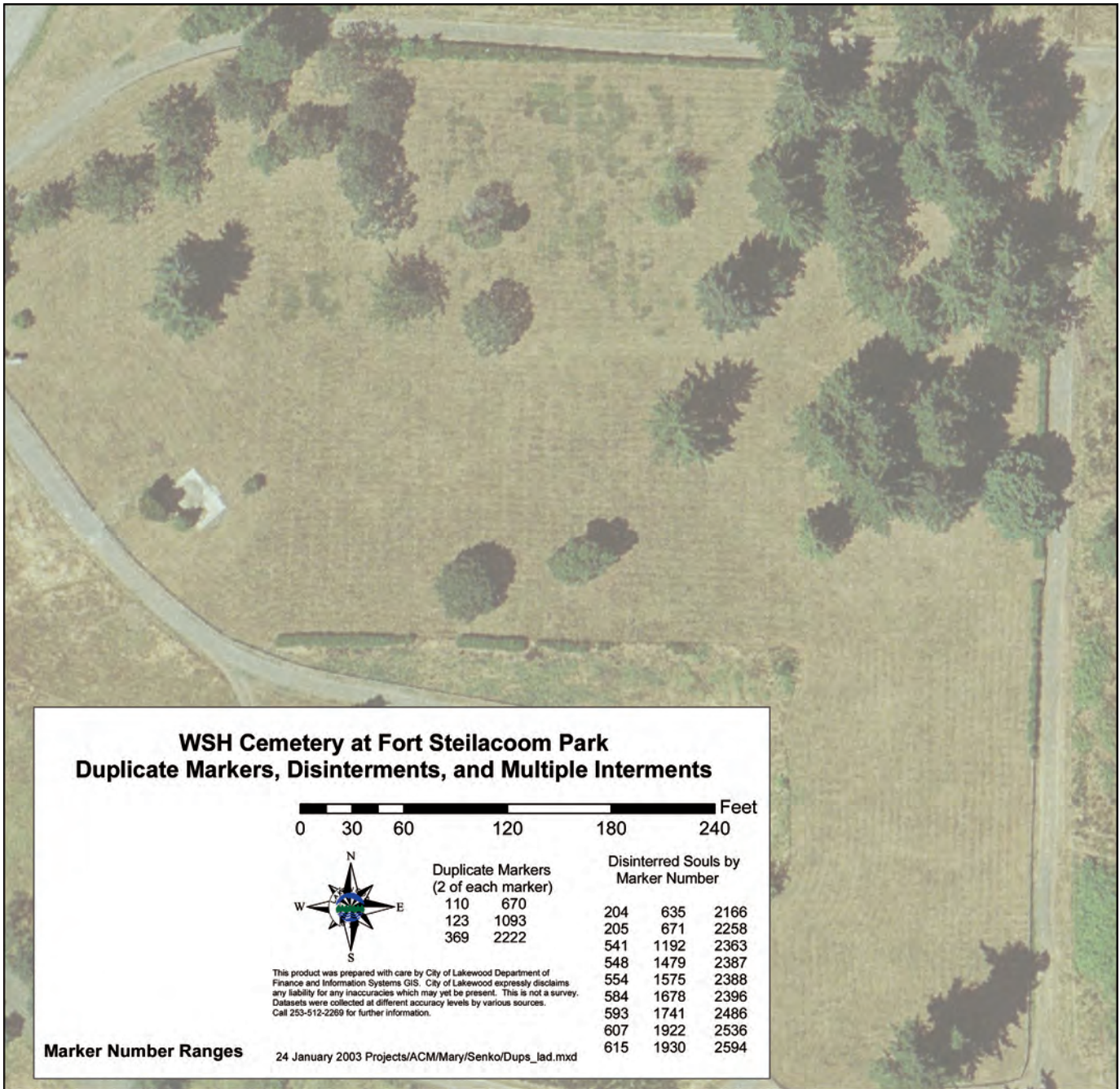


Hospital cemetery survey. North is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Archives.



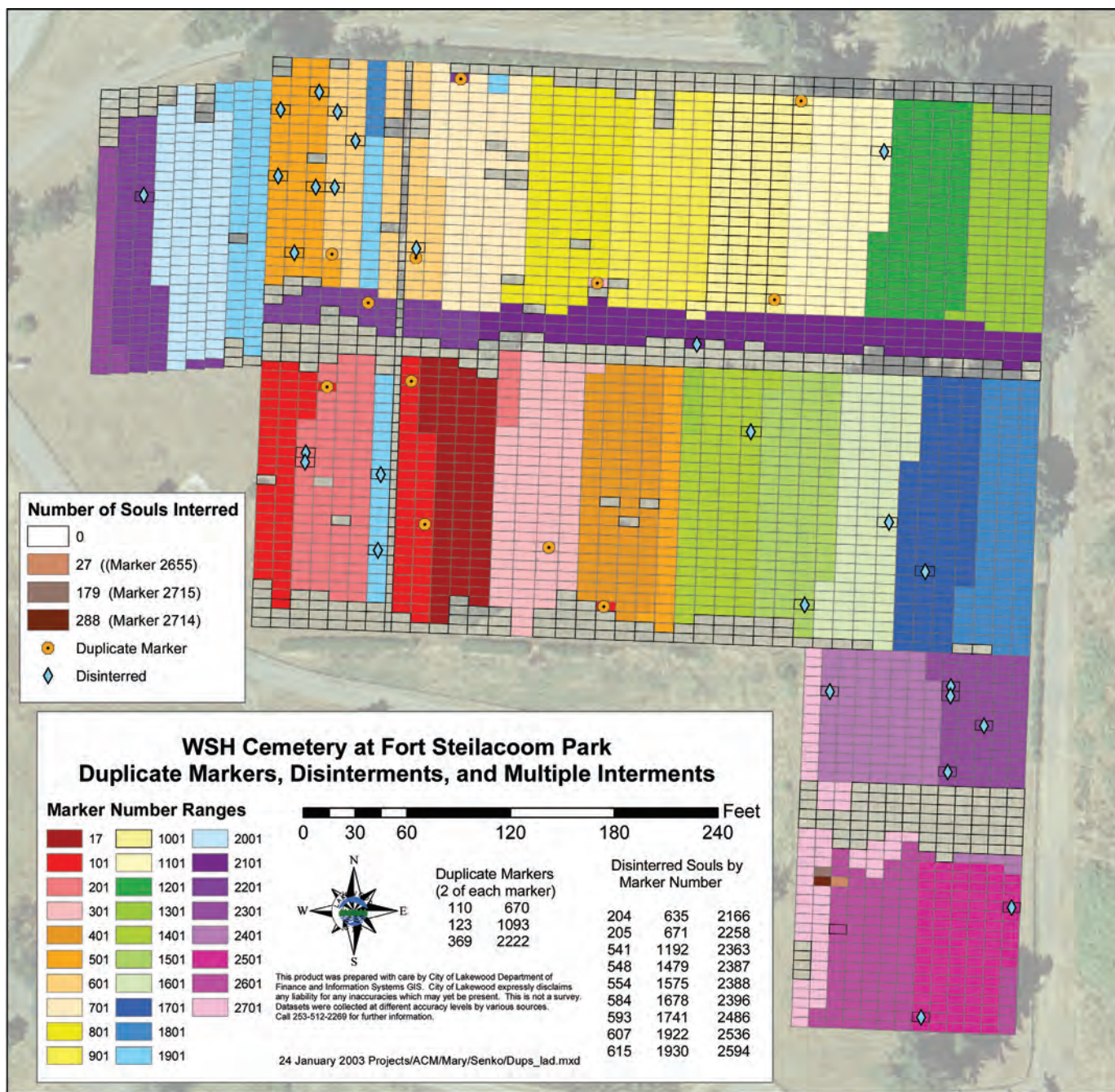


Hospital cemetery map. North is at the top of the page. Source: Western State Hospital.



Hospital cemetery map. Source: City of Lakewood.





Hospital cemetery map. Source: City of Lakewood.

DAIRY AND FARM FIELD DAY -- WESTERN STATE HOSPITAL

MARCH 8, 1935

PROGRAM

MORNING - TOUR THROUGH BARN. (SEE LIST OF BARN IN FOLLOWING SECTION)

NOON - BARBECUE LUNCH IN LOAFING SHED

1:00 P.M. A - SPEAKING IN DRY BARN

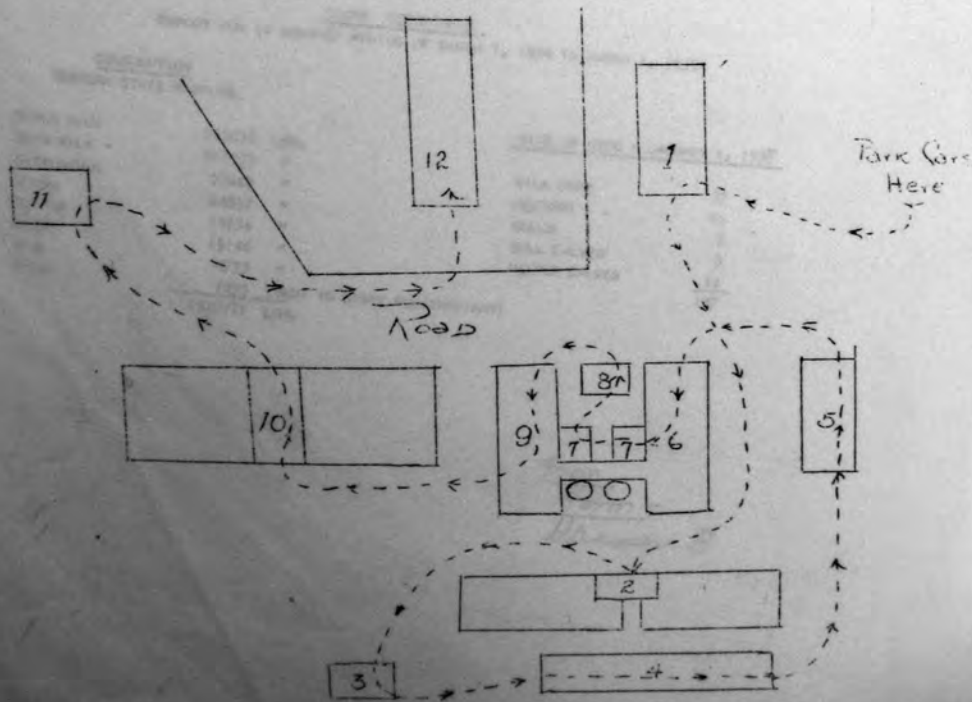
B - TOUR OF THE FARM, INCLUDING POULTRY, SWINE, FARM AND GARDEN DEPARTMENTS

WHAT TO SEE --- WHERE TO SEE IT

1. FEEDING, STORAGE, AND GRINDING ROOMS. STORAGE FOR HAY, GRAINS, AND FEED USED BY DAIRY, POULTRY, AND SWINE DEPARTMENTS.
2. BULL BARN. THE FATHERS OF OUR FAMILY: - KING SYLVIA; ROMEO, HARTOG, AND YOUNGPRILLY. OUR SAFETY BREEDING GATE AND ITS USE.
3. HOSPITAL BARN. STABLE FOR SICK COWS OR FOR THOSE NEEDING ISOLATION.
4. MATERNITY BARN. MOTHERS AND BABIES. OTHER STALLS FOR OLDER HAND-MILKED COWS, INCLUDING OLD PRILLY (440), THE ONINUS LUISCKE SISTERS (471 AND 517), ELOISE FAYNE, HOMESTEAD BEAUTY, BURKE, AND INKA.
5. TEST BARN. SOME OF THE HEAVIER PRODUCING COWS ARE KEPT HERE DURING THE EARLY PART OF THEIR LACTATION.
6. MILKING BARN. THE GREATER PART OF THE MILKING HERD WHICH IS MILKED THREE TIMES DAILY.
7. FEED ROOMS. AVERAGE FOOD INTAKE BY COWS MAKING 75 POUNDS OF MILK DAILY. SILAGE 15 TO 20#; ALFALFA 30#; GRAIN 7#; STEAMED HAY 2#; BEET PULP 2#.
8. MILK ROOM. PRE-COOLING PLANT, STERILIZATION OF MILK UTENSILS.
9. DRY BARN AND TWICE DAILY MILKING. GUESSING CONTEST
10. CALF BARN. BABIES AND MORE BABIES; OUR FUTURE HERD UP TO ADOLESCENCE.
11. CREAMERY. PASTEURIZING PLANT AND CENTER OF DISTRIBUTION TO THE INSTITUTION OF MILK, CREAM, BUTTER, BUTTERMILK, AND SKIMMED MILK.
12. LOAFING SHED. BACK SECTION OCCUPIED BY HEIFERS, CENTER SECTION BY DRY AND TWO TIME COWS, AND FRONT SECTION BY THREE TIME COWS.

MAP OF DAIRY SECTION

PROGRAM PROCEEDS IN NUMERICAL ORDER. REFER TO ABOVE



Dairy barn function sequence. Source Washington State Archives.





1961 aerial photograph. North is at the top of the page. Source: Washington State Department of Transportation.



4.2 HISTORIC PHOTOGRAPHS

The following historic photographs stem primarily from Western State Hospital’s remarkable collection scanned by Christy Forsyth and Kathleen Benoun, the Washington State Archives, Western State Hospital, and the Library of Congress. Digital copies of these photographs are included on the digital project archive accompanying the final report.



Fort Steilacoom

1856 depiction of Fort Steilacoom. This layout reflects the extant buildings prior to Kautz's extensive reconstruction of the fort in 1857-1858. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Ca. 1858 view of Fort Steilacoom looking northeast from the site's southwest corner. This layout reflects Kautz's 1857-1858 construction efforts. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Early view of the fort grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Fort Steilacoom

Early view of the grounds with modifications for hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Early view of the grounds with modifications for hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Early view of the fort grounds with modifications for hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Early fort related structures. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Officer quarters converted for hospital staff use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Officer quarters converted for hospital staff use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Fort Steilacoom

Officer quarter converted for hospital staff use. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Officer quarter converted for hospital staff use. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Former fort building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Fort Steilacoom

Former Fort Steilacoom building converted for hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Former Fort Steilacoom building converted for hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Former fort building converted to hospital use. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Brick water tower dating to Fort Steilacoom's operation. The hospital removed the wood building structure from around its base and left the structure as a ruin within the landscape. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Monument commemorating the roadways intersecting on the campus grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

Ca. 1890s view of the hospital buildings following construction of the administration building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Aerial view of the campus looking east. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

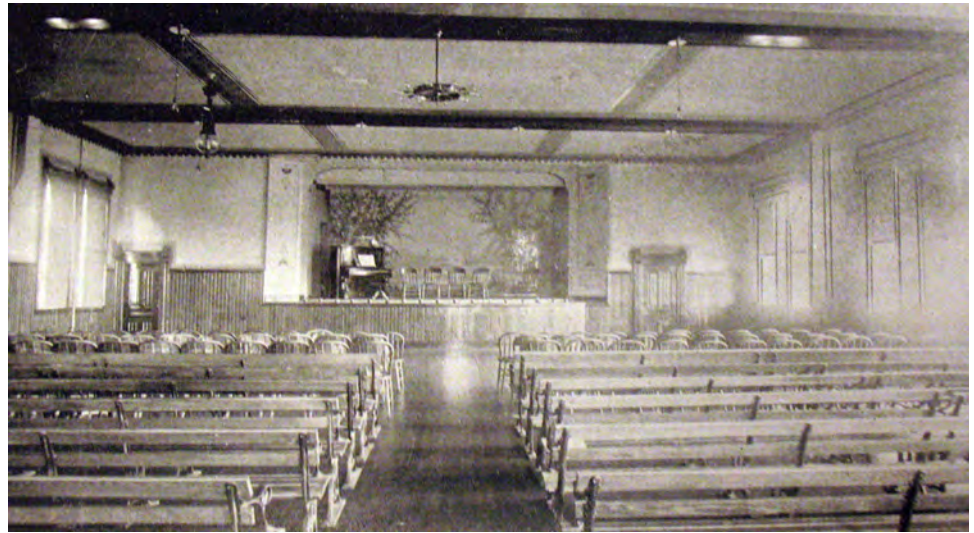


Hospital grounds with the administration building in the background. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

Early auditorium in the upper floor of the administration building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Wards along Steilacoom Boulevard. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital ward. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Hospital

Hospital wards. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital wards. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital ward covered with ivy. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

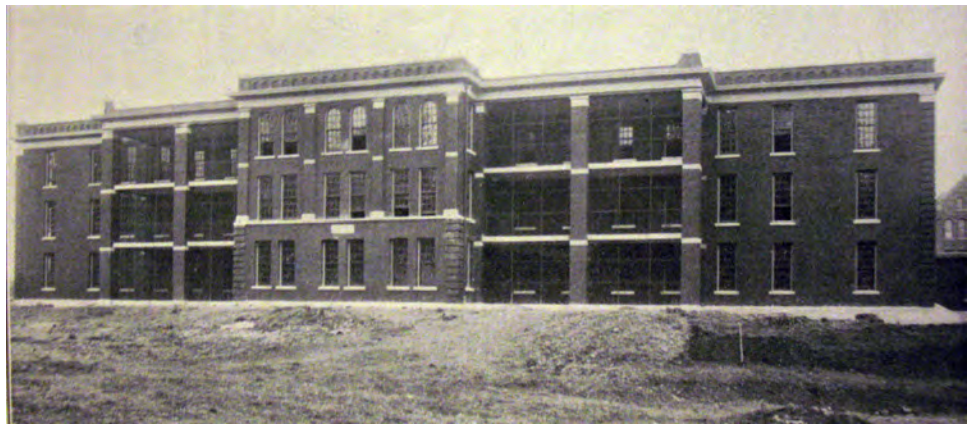


Hospital

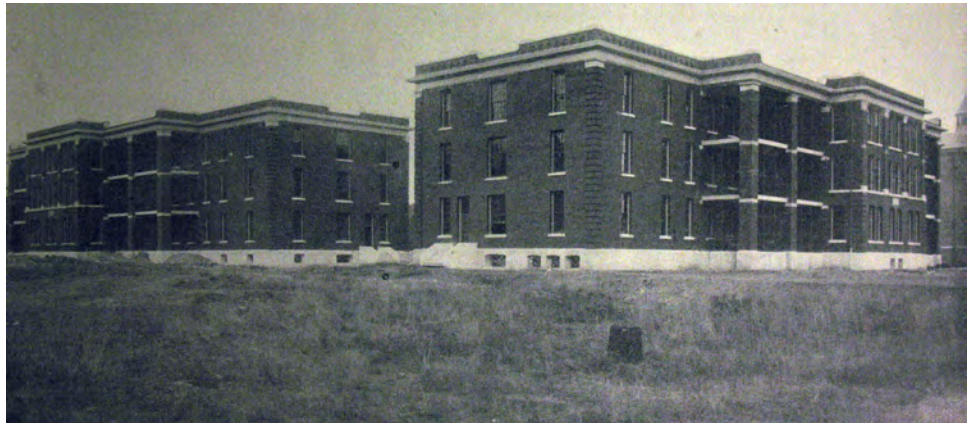
Administration building main entrance. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Ward under construction. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Wards under construction. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Staff quarters. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Staff quarters. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1947 fire damage. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1947 fire damage. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1930s morgue and chapel. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Settler cemetery on the hospital campus. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Settler cemetery on the hospital campus.
Photograph courtesy of the Washington
State Archives.



Settler cemetery on the hospital campus,
looking west. Photograph courtesy of the
Washington State Archives.

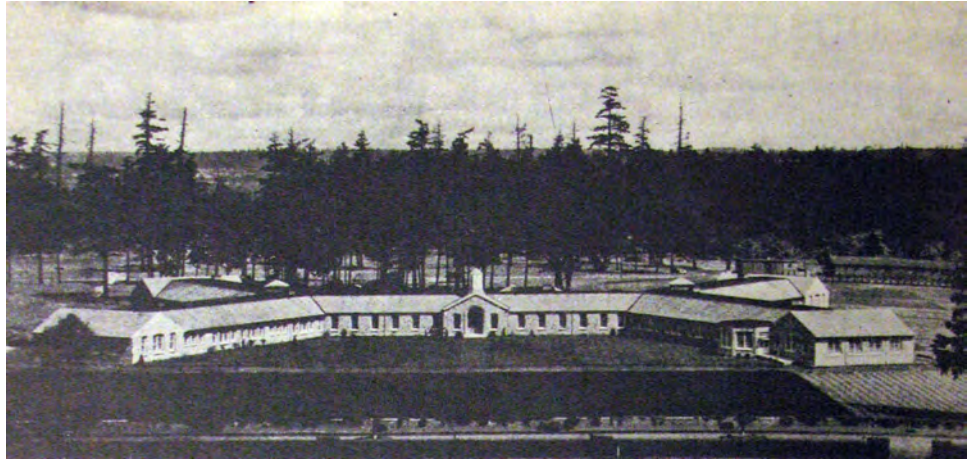


Geriatrics building following construc-
tion. Photograph courtesy of the Washing-
ton State Archives.



Hospital

Geriatrics building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Building construction on the hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1938, female ward building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

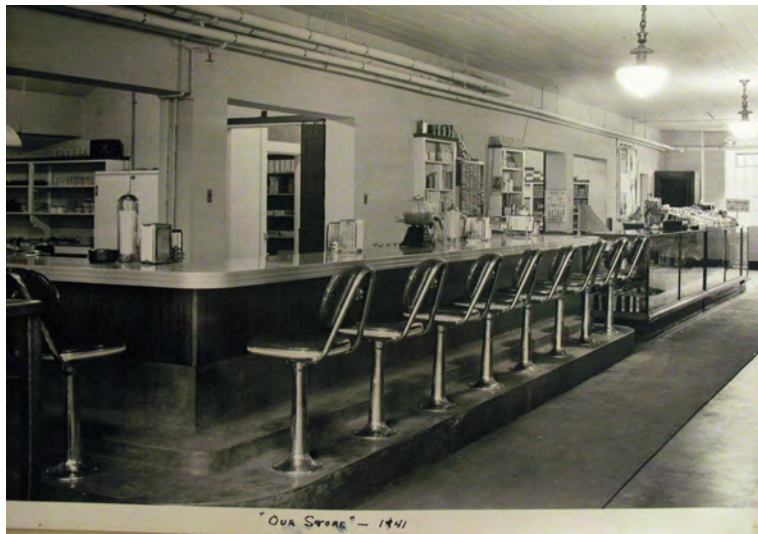
EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

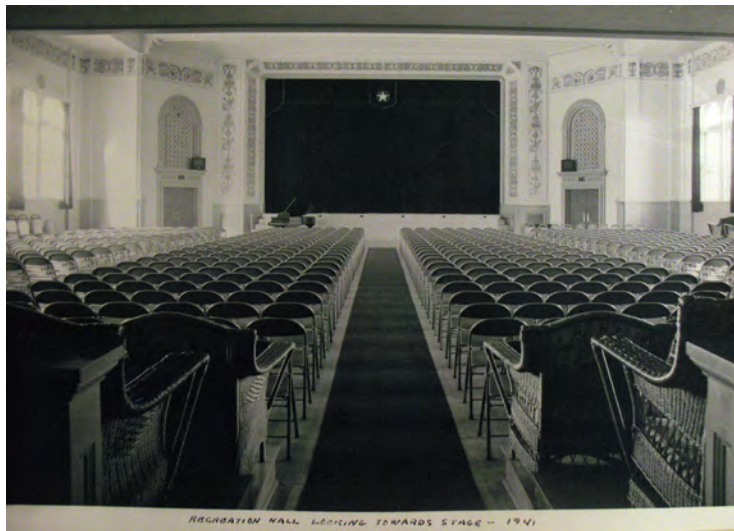
Auditorium, south facade. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, the hospital's Our Store located in the basement of the auditorium. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Auditorium interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

Auditorium interior looking back at the balcony. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Bakery. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Bakery interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Hospital

Early kitchen crew. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, bakery interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital facility. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Commissary. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Commissary loading dock. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Ward building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Covered walks on the campus. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Recreation building built at the west end of the campus in 1961. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Main entry to the recreation building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Ward interior with wicker furniture made by patients. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Patient made wicker furniture. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, clinical laboratory interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Staff library interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



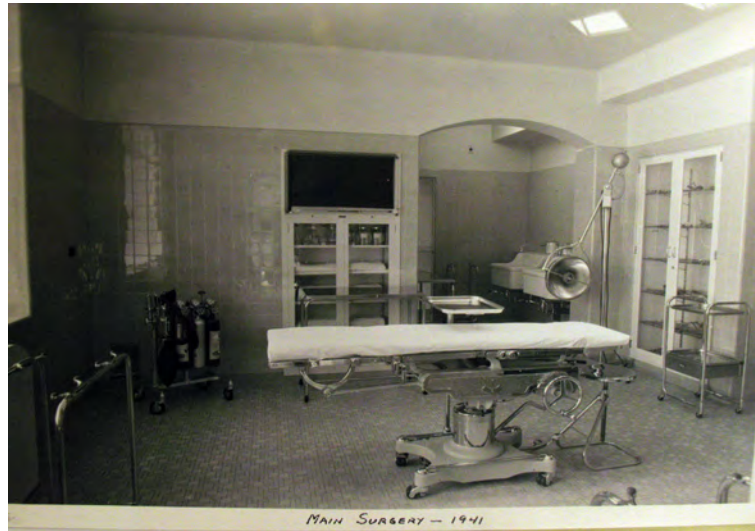
Ward interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Building interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, main surgery room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, nurses dining room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, patients' dining room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, patients' dining room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Laundry facilities interior view. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Laundry facilities interior view. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 kitchen with electric ovens. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 kitchen, with steam pressure cookers. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



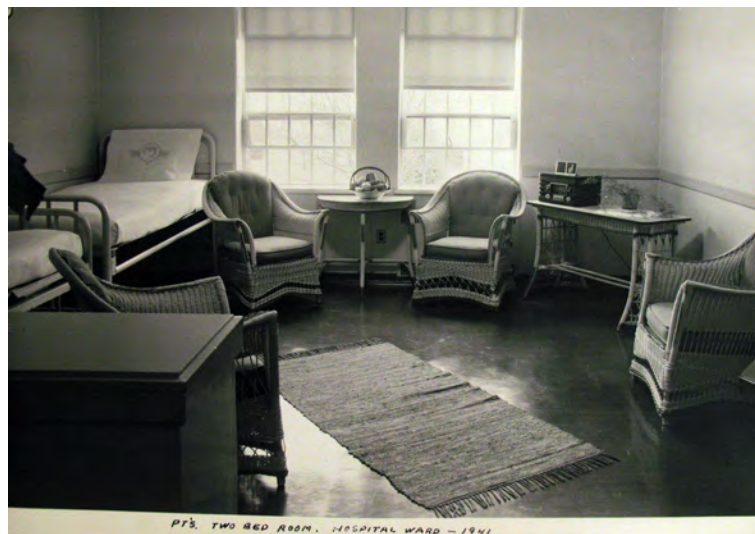
1941 kitchen with steam cookers. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 day room in a female ward. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, example of a shared ward room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Ca. 1940s example of a common area within one of the wards. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, day room in Ward T. Note the majority of furnishings (rugs and wicker chairs) are patient made. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, pathological laboratory. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, pathological laboratory. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, clinical laboratory interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, interior hallway view in a female ward. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

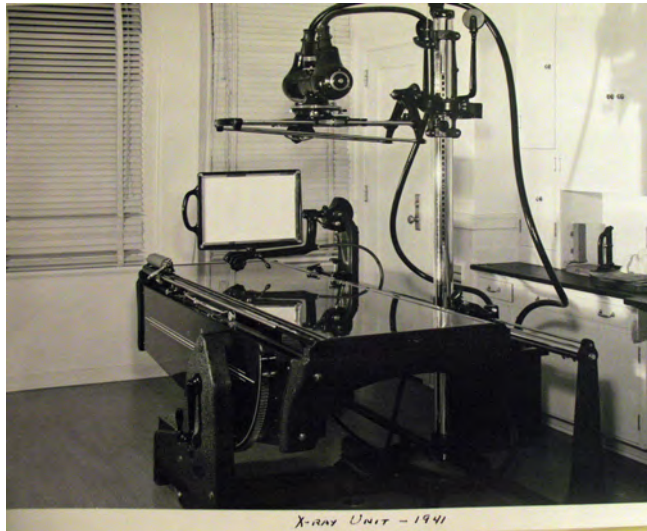


1941, accounting office. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

1941, x-ray machine. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, class room. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941, early beauty parlor in one of the hospital buildings for patients. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

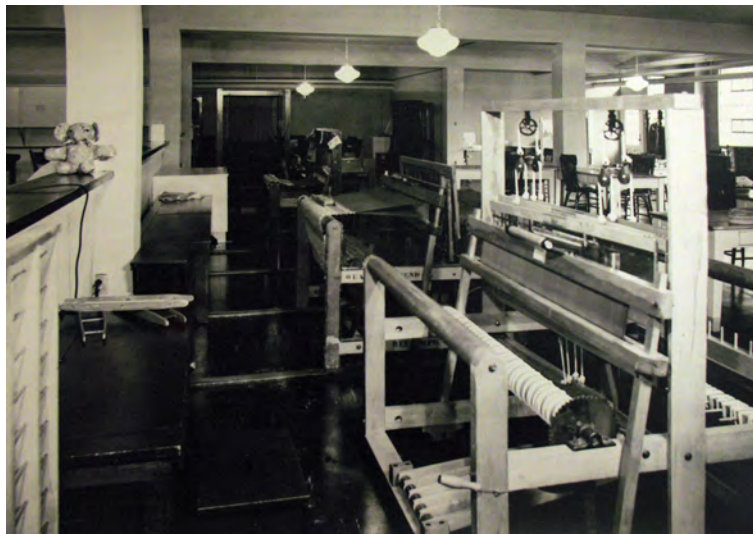
EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

1941, patients' cafeteria. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Occupational therapy space. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Power house completed in the 1920s. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



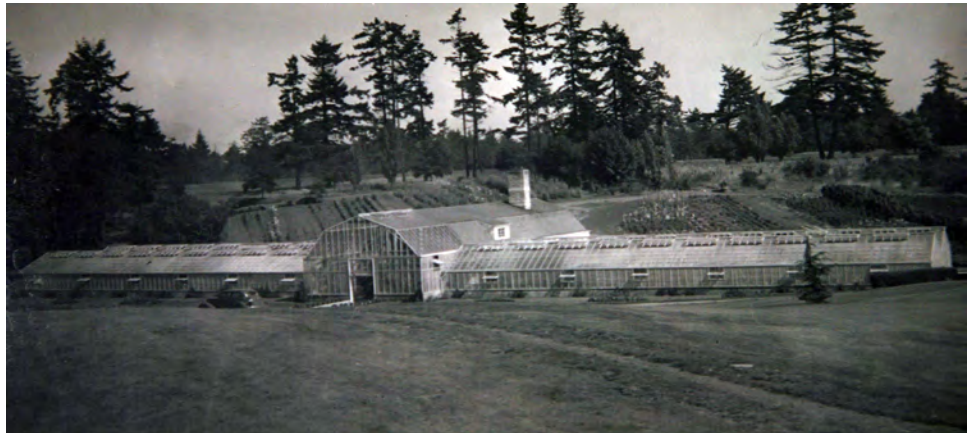
Power house under construction. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



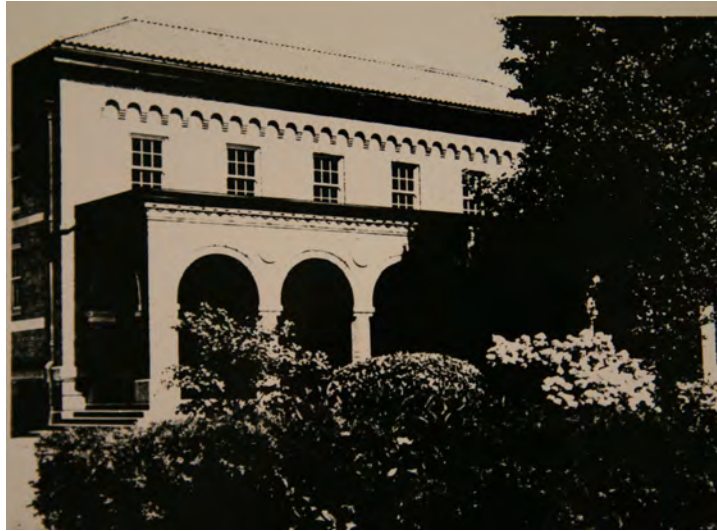
Interior of the bakery. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Greenhouse built in 1947. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Auditorium. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Commissary. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Fish hatchery dedication. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

1941, boiler room interior. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Main entry. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Main entry decorated for the holidays. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Gate house at main gate. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Main gate. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Secondary gate. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital grounds gate. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Main allee on the hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



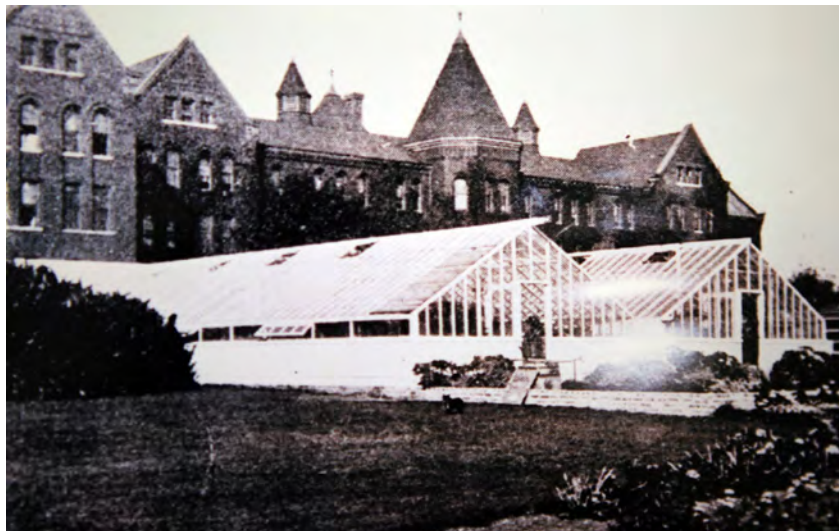
Hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Early greenhouses south of the wards.
Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Plantings along the wards. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Main allee in the hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Falling a tree on the hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Fountain and lights. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Flag pole and fountain, both built by patients in the late 1930s. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital grounds looking west from near the fort buildings. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Patients enjoying the grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital grounds behind (west of) the administration building. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 view of hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 view of sunken gardens. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 view of sunken gardens. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 landscaping around the doctors cottages. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital

View along the main east/west roadway within the grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital baseball team. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Baseball park on the west end of the campus. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

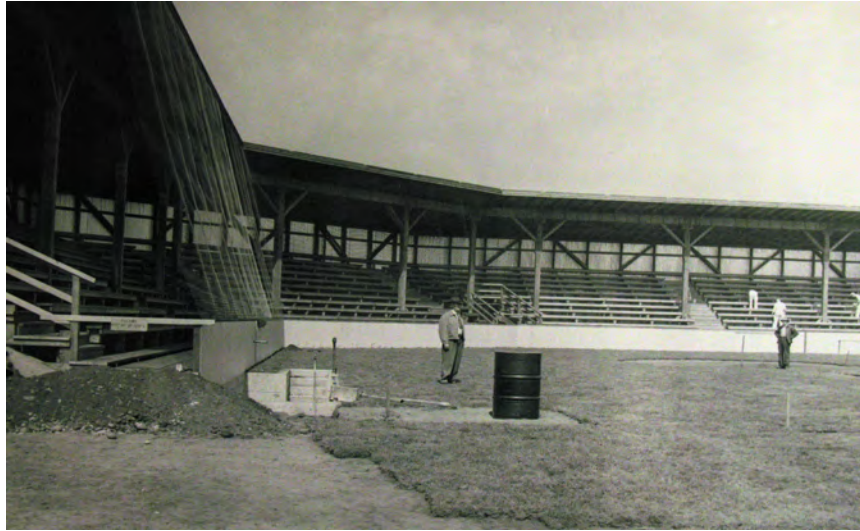
FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

1953 baseball grandstand. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1953 baseball park. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm

Early 1900s view of the farm land south of the hospital grouping. Gardener's cottage in the foreground built 1912-1914. The building in the background is one of the early wards. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Early view of the farm land just south of the hospital grounds. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



View from the hill looking north over the farm land. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

Farm

1920s view of the farm land with the hospital buildings in the background. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1930s view of Waughop Lake. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Early view of the orchard along the hill's north side. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



View from the hill looking northeast over the farm land. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



View north with farm barns in the lower foreground. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Aerial view of the farm and hospital areas. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm

Aerial view from above the hill looking back over the farm and hospital areas. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



View north with farm root houses in the lower foreground. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

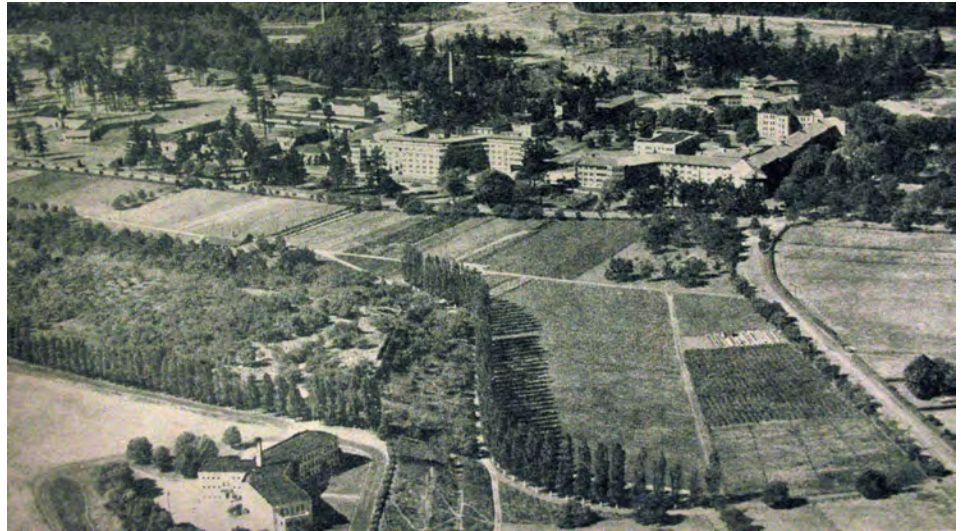


Aerial view of the hill top with the two standpipes. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm

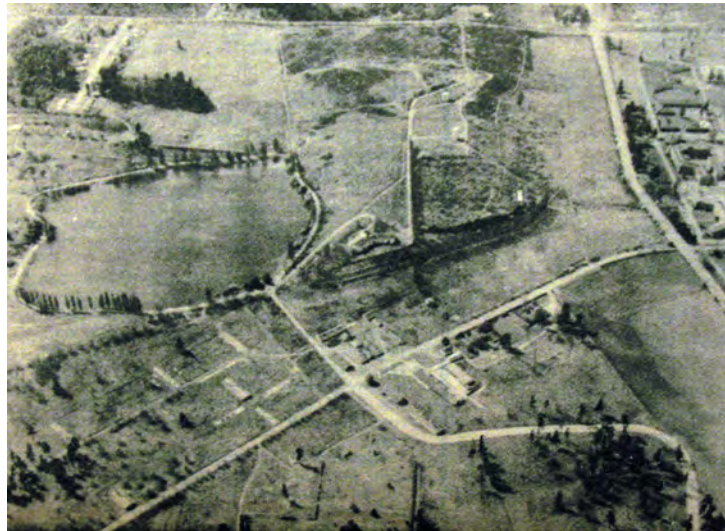
Aerial view of the farmland looking northwest. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Waughop Lake. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Aerial view of the farm land. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

1941 view from the hill looking northeast over the farm land. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 view from the hill looking east with the orchard in the foreground. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1940s view of the dairy buildings looking out from the farm ward. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Dairy buildings. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Dairy buildings. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Dairy buildings. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Dairy cattle. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1941 view of the dairy operation. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Dairy cattle and barns. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.

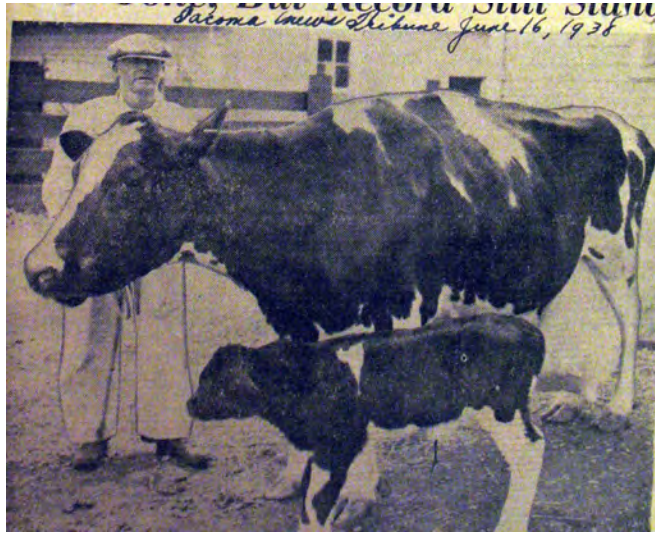


Farm

Ca. 1950s view of dairy operation. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



The institution's world record breaking dairy cow. Photograph courtesy of the *Tacoma News Tribune*, June 16, 1938.



1939 view of dairy barns and cattle. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



OVERVIEW

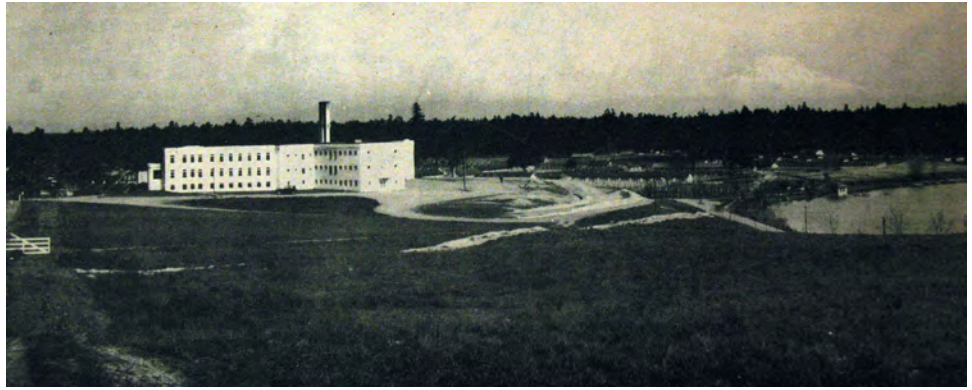
FUNCTIONS

COMPONENTS

EVALUATION

SUPPLEMENTAL

1930s view of the farm ward and Waughop Lake. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1940s-1960s farm ward (Wards 30, 31, and 32 built in 1932) front facade. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm ward front facade with the formal pathway leading up to the building from the dairy barn area. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Slaughter house interior view. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Cannery building interior view. Built as a warehouse in 1937-1938 by 1951 this building had been converted for use as a cannery. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



A tour of the farm operations. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1950s to 1960s threshing event held annually at the farm. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



The hospital's expansive orchard. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm laborer amidst the corn raised on the property. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Hospital turkey flock. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Ca. 1930s view of the institution's turkey flock. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Farm piggery operation. Photograph courtesy of Western State Hospital.



Farm

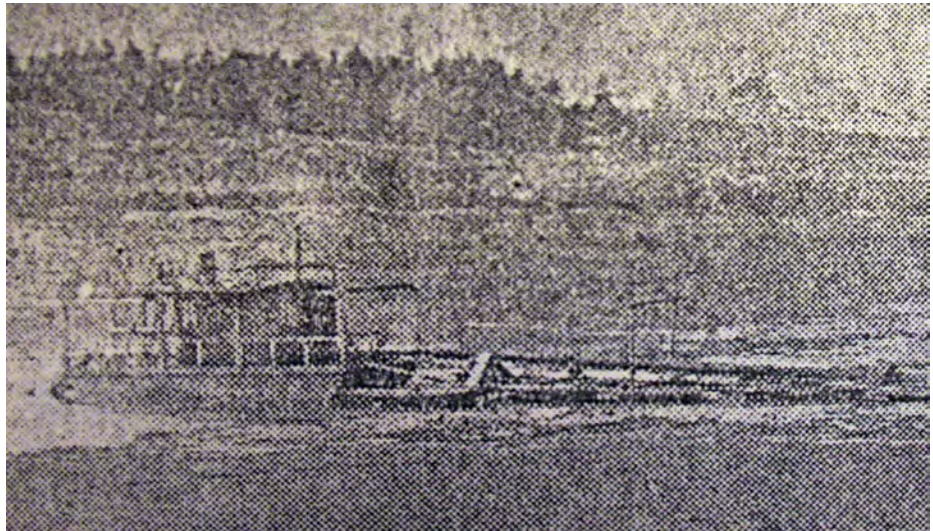
Ca. 1930s view of the piggery operation southwest of Waughop Lake. Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



1930s efforts to repair damaged trees.
Photograph courtesy of the Washington State Archives.



Barge in Waughop Lake used to pump
mud and water from the lake out onto the
fields for fertilizer. Photograph courtesy of
the Washington State Archives.



4.3 HABS RECORDS

The following drawings and photographs stem from the Historic American Building Survey (HABS) documentation prepared for the site's four remaining Fort Steilacoom buildings. These drawings and maps were downloaded from the Library of Congress and are included in electronic form on the digital project archive accompanying the final report.



OFFICER'S RESIDENCES

FORT STEILACOOM, WASHINGTON

ERECTED - 1856
ARCHITECT - LT. A.V. KAUTZ
BUILDER - UNKNOWN

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

MEASURED: 1934
DRAWN: 1934
MEASUREMENTS CHECKED:



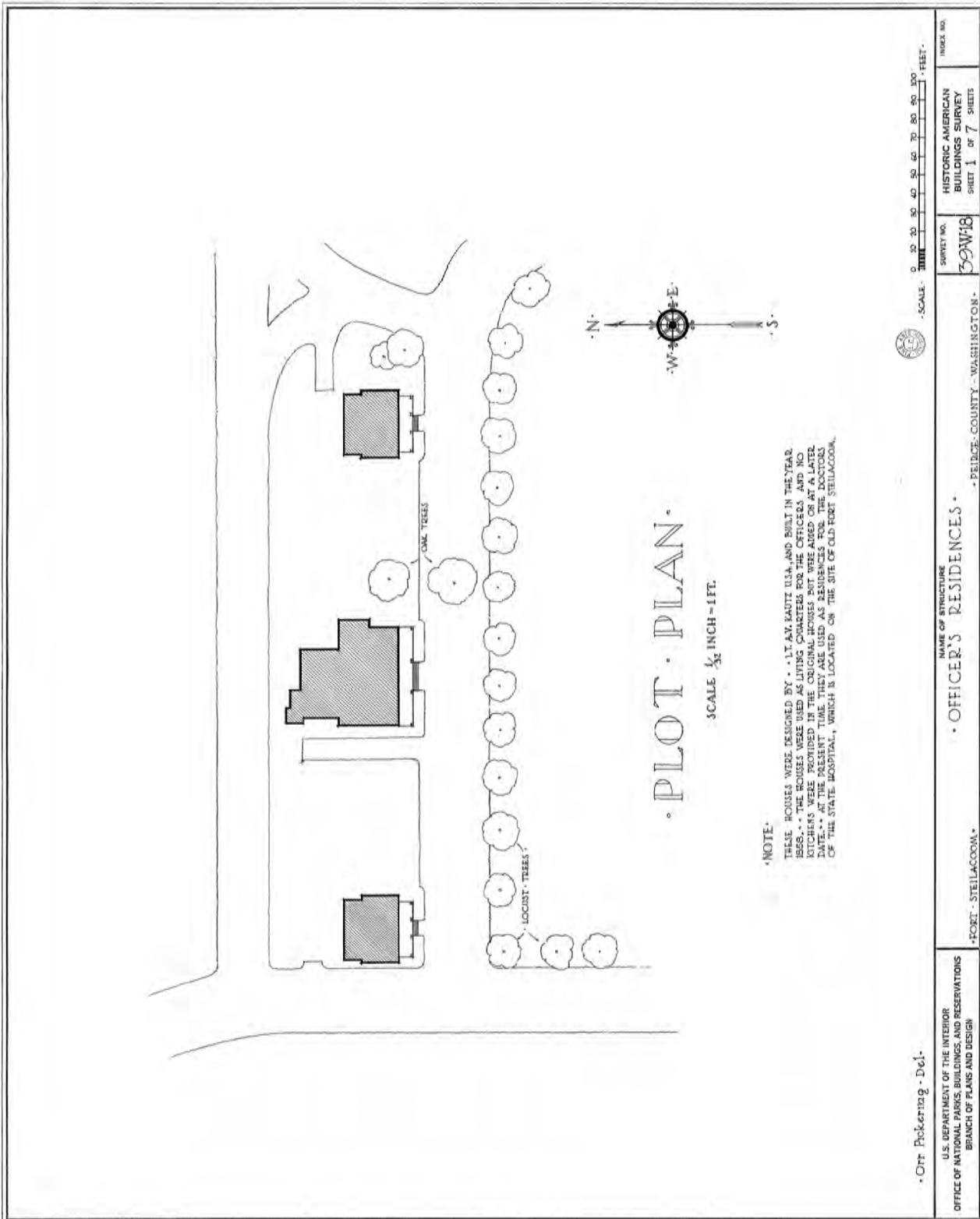
DRAWINGS APPROVED: *James B. Baker, Jr.*
DRAWINGS APPROVED: *Wm. Schmale, Jr.*
ACCEPTED FOR LIBRARY OF CONGRESS: *Wm. Schmale, Jr.*

DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON
JAMESON PARKER, DIST OFF
607 SPAULDING BUILDING
POSTLAND, OREGON
PLS. TO: M.J. HAYES, JR.
P.C. STANTON

SHEET NO. 39-W-18
7 SHEETS

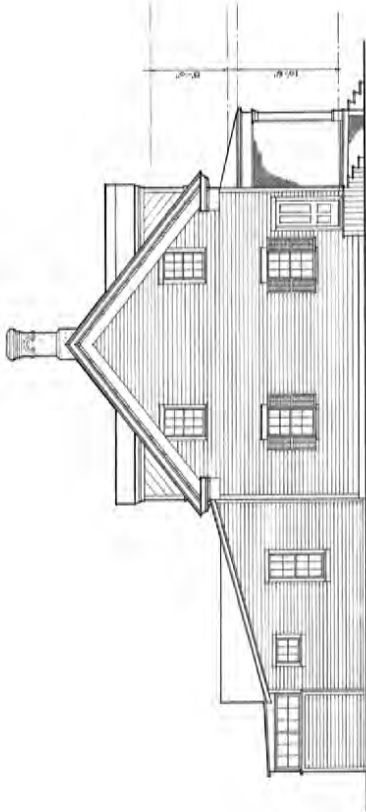
INDEX NO. 10588
27. 10588



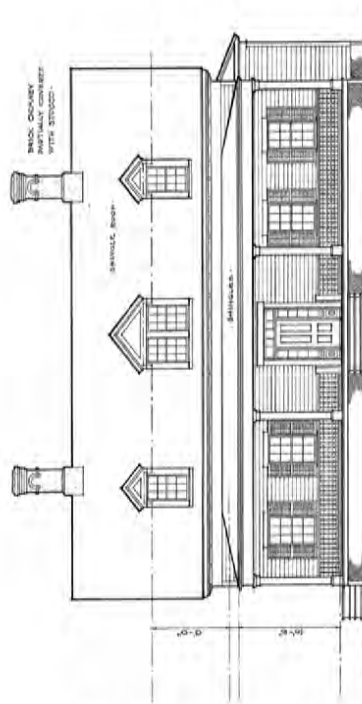


U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS AND RESERVATIONS BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN	NAME OF STRUCTURE • OFFICER'S RESIDENCES •	SURVEY NO. 30W118	HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY SHEET 1 OF 7 SHEETS	INDEX NO.
	• FORT STELLACOOM •	• PEDECE-COUNTY - WASHINGTON •	SCALE 	

• Orr Picketing • Del. •



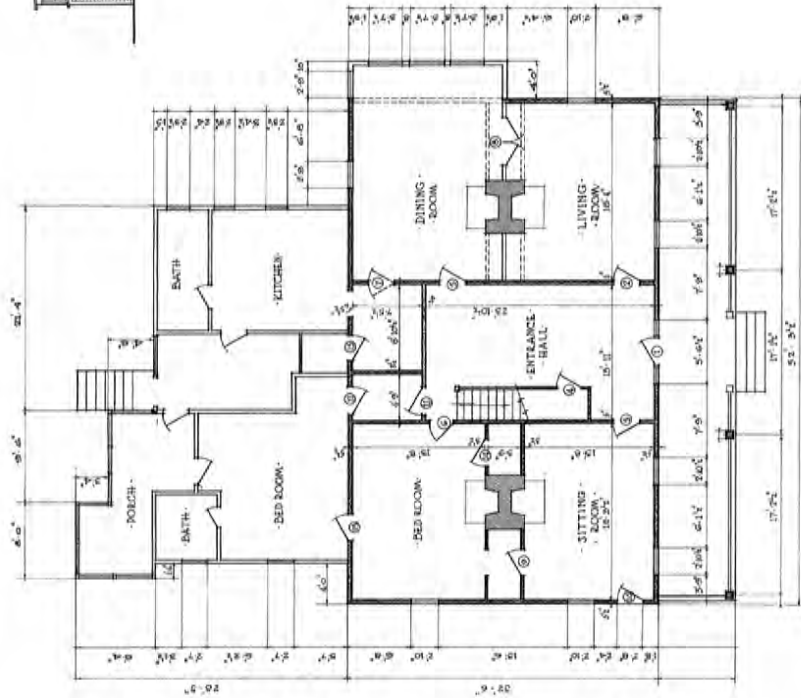
WEST ELEVATION
CENTER-HOUSE



SOUTH ELEVATION
CENTER-HOUSE

NOTE:
ALL SIDING ON THE ORIGINAL PART OF THE HOUSE IS ROUGH JARVIS
SHINGLES. THE ORIGINAL PART OF THE HOUSE IS ROUGH JARVIS
SHINGLES. THE ORIGINAL HOUSE IS ROOFED WITH 2 LAYERS OF CEDAR SHINGLES.

- DOOR SCHEDULE
- ① 20' x 6' 6" - SEE DETAIL
 - ② 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ③ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ④ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑤ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑥ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑦ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑧ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑨ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑩ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑪ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑫ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑬ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑭ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑮ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑯ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑰ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑱ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑲ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ⑳ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉑ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉒ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉓ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉔ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉕ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉖ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉗ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉘ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉙ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉚ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉛ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉜ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉝ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉞ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㉟ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊱ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊲ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊳ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊴ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊵ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊶ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊷ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊸ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊹ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊺ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊻ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊼ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊽ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊾ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
 - ㊿ 2' x 6' 6" - 4 PANELS
- PLAN LEGEND
- ORIGINAL WALLS
 - LATER ADDITIONS



FIRST FLOOR PLAN
CENTER-HOUSE

SCALE: 1" = 10'-0" METERS SCALE: 1" = 10'-0" FEET

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

Architect: **Wright, Richardson, Orr, Pickering, DeLis.**

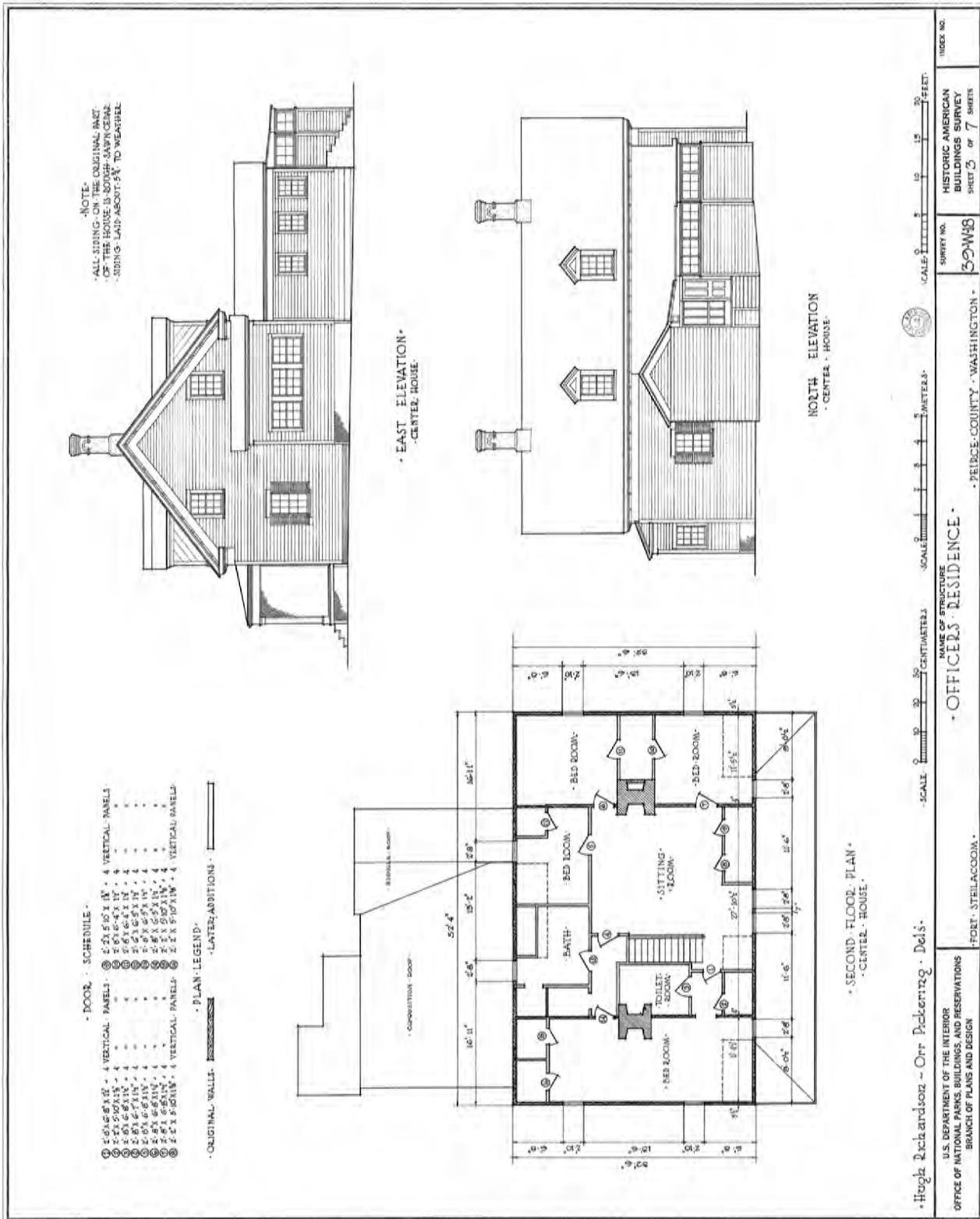
NAME OF STRUCTURE: **OFFICER'S RESIDENCE**

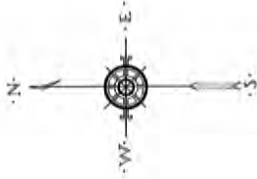
LOCATION: **PORT STELLACOOM, PIERCE COUNTY, WASHINGTON.**

SURVEY NO.: **30418**

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY SHEET 2 OF 7

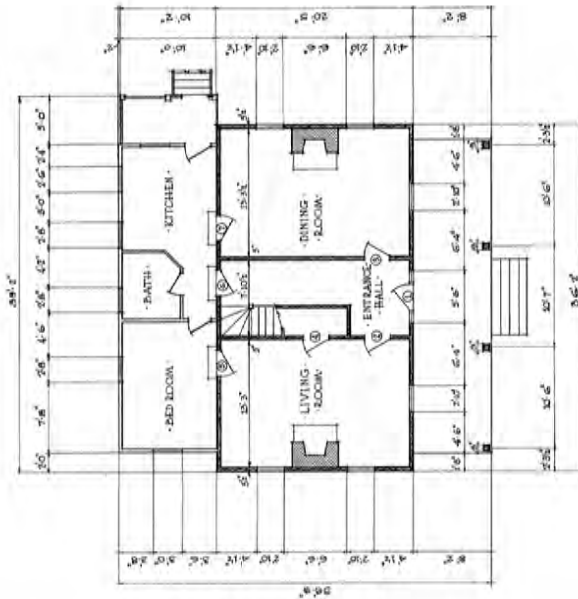
INDEX NO.





NOTE
 ORIGINAL FLOORS WERE RANDOM WIDTH PINE
 IN RECENT YEARS THE FLOORS HAVE BEEN COVERED
 WITH MAPLE FLOORING - ALL DOORS AND
 TRIM IN THE ORIGINAL PAINT OF THE HOUSE ARE
 OFF WHITE, PAINTED WHITE.

PLAN LEGEND
 ORIGINAL WALLS [solid line]
 LATE ADDITIONS [dashed line]



FIRST FLOOR PLAN

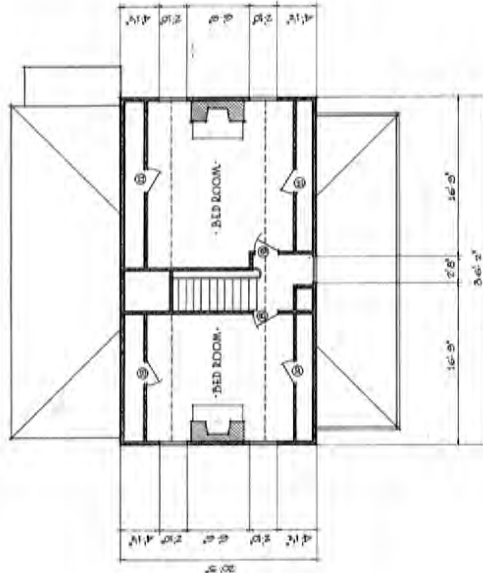
- DOOR SCHEDULE
- SEE DETAIL OF MAIN ENTRANCE DOOR
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS

Orr Pickering, Del.

SCALE: 1/16" = 1'-0"

SCALE: 1/16" = 1'-0"

SCALE: 1/16" = 1'-0"



SECOND FLOOR PLAN

- DOOR SCHEDULE
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS
- 25X60X1/2" 4" VERTICAL PANELS

FLOOR PLANS OF EAST HOUSE

SCALE: 1/16" = 1'-0"

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
 OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
 BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

NAME OF RESIDENCE
OFFICER'S RESIDENCE

PELICE COUNTY - WASHINGTON

HISTORIC AMERICAN
 BUILDINGS SURVEY
 SHEET 4 of 7

SURVEY NO.
30W18

INDEX NO.

WEST ELEVATION

EAST ELEVATION

NORTH ELEVATION

SOUTH ELEVATION

ELEVATIONS OF EAST HOUSE
SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0"

NOTE:
THE ORIGINAL PART OF THIS HOUSE IS IDENTICAL IN PLAN AND ELEVATION TO THE WEST HOUSE.

NOTE:
ALL SIDING ON THE ORIGINAL HOUSE IS DOUGH SANDY
CEMENT SIDING LAID ABOUT 20' TO THE WEATHSEL.

SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0" SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0" METERS SCALE: 1/8" = 1'-0" FEET

Hugh Richardson - Desl.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

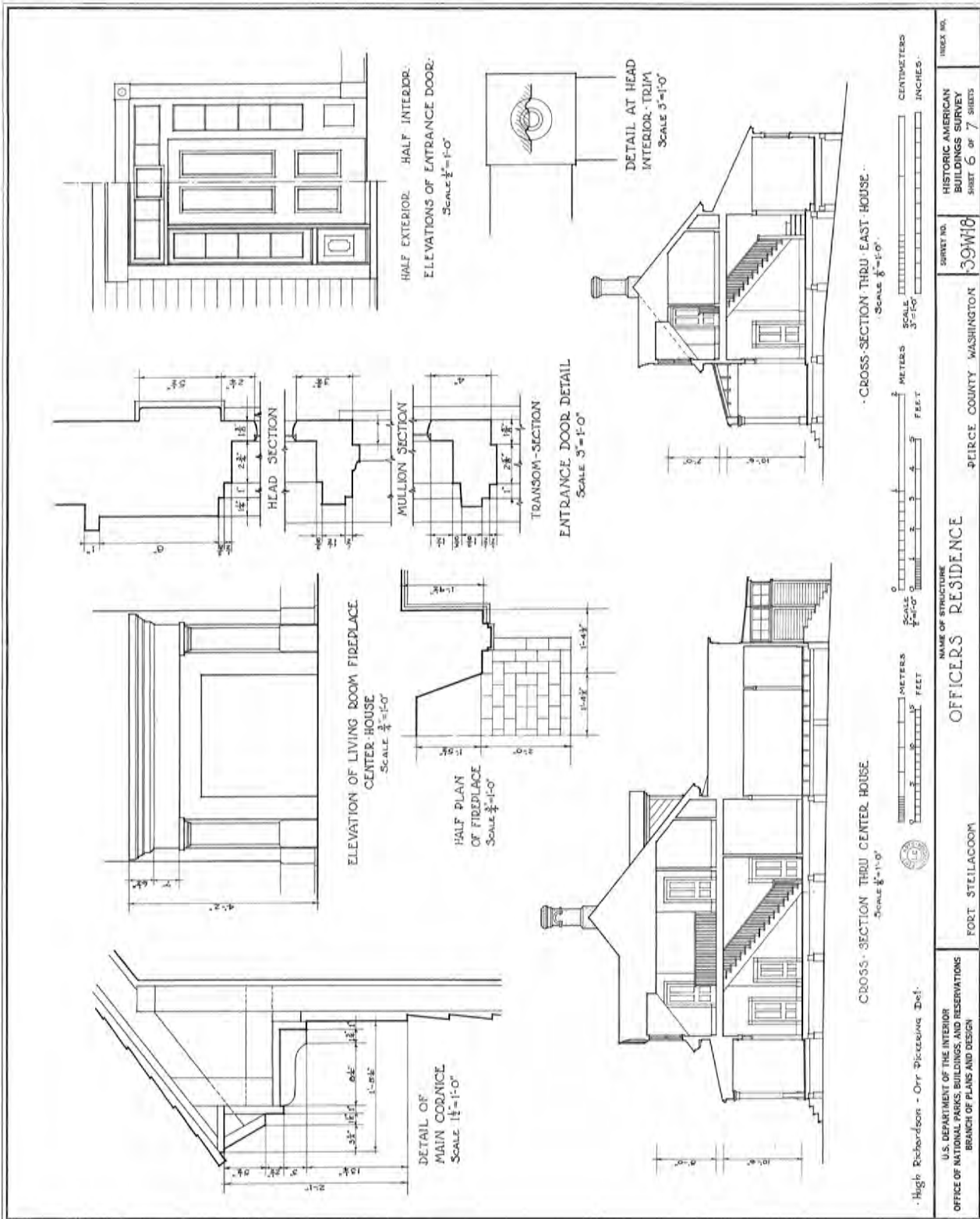
NAME OF STRUCTURE
OFFICERS RESIDENCE

PURPOSE COUNTY WASHINGTON

SURVEY NO.
39W18

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 5 OF 7 SHEETS

INDEX NO.



High Richardson - Orr Dickerson Del.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

NAME OF STRUCTURE
OFFICERS RESIDENCE

PIERCE COUNTY WASHINGTON

SHEET NO. **39W18**

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 6 OF 7 SHEETS

INDEX NO.

FORT STEILACOOM

DETAIL OF PORCH
SCALE $\frac{1}{4}'' = 1'-0''$

DOUBLE-HUNG WINDOW
SCALE $\frac{1}{2}'' = 1'-0''$

DETAIL OF THE DOUBLE HUNG WINDOWS
SCALE $3'' = 1'-0''$

SECTION

PART ELEVATIONS

FULL SIZE DETAILS OF SHUTTERS ON THE ORIGINAL FIRST FLOOR WINDOWS

MEETING STILE

ELEVATION OF INTERIOR DOOR NUMBER SIX
SCALE $\frac{1}{4}'' = 1'-0''$

FULL SIZE SECTION THRU DOOR STILE

Scale bars:
 - CENTIMETERS: 0, 10, 20, 30
 - INCHES: 0, 12
 - FEET: 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5
 - METERS: 0, 1, 2

INDEX NO.

SURVEY NO. **30418**

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY SHEET 7 OF 7 SHEETS

NAME OF STRUCTURE **OFFICERS RESIDENCE**

PEIRCE COUNTY WASHINGTON

FORT STELLACOOM

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
OFFICE OF NATIONAL PARKS, BUILDINGS, AND RESERVATIONS
BRANCH OF PLANS AND DESIGN

• Hugh Richardson Del.







4.4 DAHP INVENTORY FORMS

The following forms were completed in accordance with the Washington State Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation (DAHP) cultural resource survey and inventory guidelines. Artifacts Consulting, Inc. staff entered data for each form into a beta version of the State Historic Property Inventory database. Staff then exported these forms for each building, to be included in this report for reference purposes. Upon publication of the final report, Artifacts staff exported and transferred to DAHP the raw database data for the state database manager to import into DAHP's alpha database. Digital copies of these forms and export data are included on the digital project archive accompanying the final report.

Historic Property Inventory Report for

Morgue

at 9601 Stellacoomb Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

LOCATION SECTION

Field Site No.: 1 OAHIP No.:

Historic Name: Morgue

Common Name: 13A

Property Address: 9601 Stellacoomb Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

Comments:

County Pierce Township/Range/EW Section 1/4 Sec 1/4 1/4 Sec Quadrangle STELLACOOMB

UTM Reference Zone: 10 Spatial Type: Point Acquisition Code: Other
Sequence: 1 Easting: 532723 Northing: 5225077

Tax No./Parcel No. 0220321000 Plat/Block/Lot na

Supplemental Map(s) na Acreage <=1

IDENTIFICATION SECTION

Survey Name: Western State Hospital

Field Recorder: Spencer Howard Date Recorded: 11/8/2008

Owner's Name: WA State Department of Social & Health Services Owner Address: 9601 Stellacoomb Blvd SW Tacoma, WA 98498

Classification: Building Resource Status National Register Comments

Within a District? Yes

Contributing? Yes

National Register Nomination:

Local District:

National Register District/Thematic Nomination Name: Fort Stellacoomb

DESCRIPTION SECTION

Historic Use: Funerary - Mortuary

Current Use: Vacant/Not in Use

Plan: Rectangle No. of Stories: 1

Structural System: Brick

Changes to plan: Intact

Changes to original cladding: Intact

Changes to windows: Slight

Changes to interior: Unknown

Changes to other: Intact

Other (specify): Cupola

Style Vernacular



View of front south facade. taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

Form/Type Other

Historic Property Inventory Report for Morgue **at 9601 Steilacoom Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498**

Cladding Brick	Foundation Unknown	Roof Material Asphalt / Composition - Shingle	Roof Type Hip
--------------------------	------------------------------	---	-------------------------

NARRATIVE SECTION

Study Unit

<u>Architecture/Landscape Architecture</u>	Other
<u>Health/Medicine</u>	

Date Of Construction: 1907

Architect: Proctor & Farrell

Builder: Knoell Brothers

Engineer:

Property appears to meet criteria for the National Register of Historic Places: Yes

Property is located in a potential historic district (National and/or local): Yes - National

Property potentially contributes to a historic district (National and/or local): Yes

Statement of Significance

Built in 1907, this building provided dedicated laboratory space for the treatment and post mortem processing of deceased patients. Designed by Proctor & Farrell, the Knoell Brothers served as the general contractors. The building is a contributing member of the Fort Steilacoom Historic District listed to the National Register of Historic Places. In 1988 the Western State Hospital Historic Committee undertook research to clarify the date of construction for the building. The National Register nomination for the district listed a date of construction range from 1887 to 1889. The 1988 research clarified the construction date to 1901.

Description of Physical Appearance

This compact masonry building features load-bearing brick masonry walls. The foundation projects outward slightly and features a slight wash to form a water table. Large, semi-circular arched windows and doorways penetrate the buildings facades. Two bands of projecting brick wrap the building at the base of the window and door arches. Window openings feature projecting stone sills. Window and door openings are boarded over and were not available for inspection. A hip roof clad with asphalt composition shingles clads the building. A sheet metal clad cupola projects from the roof's peak. A broad, boxed soffit wraps the building with dentiles along the roof/wall transition. A painted wood gutter wraps the outer edge of the roof. Interior consists of a single main volume with a small shed roof space off the back facade. A front stoop with metal railings leads to the buildings two front doorways. Access to the interior was not possible. Subsequent alterations have pained the exterior and interior and boarded over windows and doorways to prevent damage. Deferred maintenance has led to extensive paint failure and deterioration of wood elements in the soffit. Settlement of the building's southwest corner is contributing to extensive cracking on the building's front facade.

Major Bibliographic References

Avey, Michael. (1985). Archaeological Investigations at Western State Hospital. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.
 Calhoun, A. P. (1908). Biennial Report of A. P. Calhoun, Superintendent of the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane for the period beginning October 1, 1906 and ending September 30, 1908.
 Cooley, Clara. (1964). The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, Washington, History 1871-1950. Unpublished manuscript, Washington State Archives.
 Cooley, Clara. "Up From the Darkness, A History of Washington Mental Hospitals." Perspective Magazine 9, No. 2, Summer 1965.
 Department of Business Control. (1923). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
 _____. (1925). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
 _____. (1927). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
 _____. (1929). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
 _____. (1931). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

**Historic Property
Inventory Report for**

Morgue

at 9601 Steilacoom Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

_____. (1933). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1935). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Department of Finance, Budget and Business. (1937). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1939). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1941). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1944). Consolidated Fourth and Fifth Biennial Reports. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1947). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Department of Public Institutions. (1949). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1951). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1953). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Happy, Cyrus and Rita Happy. (1975). National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form for the Fort Steilacoom Historic District (45DT104). Document on File with the Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Olympia.

Larson, Lynn and Guy Moura. (1984). An Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital Historic District (45PI105H). Reconnaissance Report No. 44. Office of Public Archaeology, Institute for Environmental Studies, University of Washington. Seattle.

Proctor, J. G. & William Farrell, Architects. (ca. 1907). Specifications for the Mortuary and Surgery Buildings.

State Board of Audit and Control. (1899). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1901). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1903). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

State Board of Control. (1903). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1905). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1907). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1909). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1911). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1913). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1915). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1917). Eighth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1919). Ninth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1921). Tenth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. (1978). Fort Steilacoom Historic Preservation Study. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.

_____. (1979). Historic/Archaeological Site Study, Western State Hospital. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.

University of Washington, Special Collections and Suzzallo Library

Washington State Archives.

Washington State Department of Transportation, Aerial Negative Archive

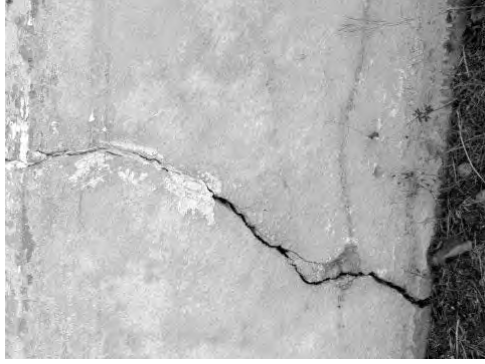
Washington State Historical Society.

Washington State Library.





View of SE corner, taken 1/8/2008
Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):
Comments:



View of south facade crack detail, taken 11/8/2008
Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):
Comments:



View of rear north facade, taken 1/8/2008
Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):
Comments:



View of front entry, taken 11/8/2008
Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):
Comments:

Printed on 12/12/2008 1:04:34 PM

**Historic Property
Inventory Report for**

Bakery

at 9601 Stellacoomb Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

LOCATION SECTION

Field Site No.: 2 OAHIP No.:

Historic Name: Bakery

Common Name: 14A

Property Address: 9601 Stellacoomb Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

Comments:

County Pierce Township/Range/EW Section 1/4 Sec 1/4 1/4 Sec Quadrangle STELLACOOMB

UTM Reference
Zone: 10 Spatial Type: Point Acquisition Code: Other
Sequence: 1 Easting: 532812 Northing: 5225058

Tax No./Parcel No. 0220321000 Plat/Block/Lot na

Supplemental Map(s) na Acreage ≤1

IDENTIFICATION SECTION

Survey Name: Western State Hospital

Field Recorder: Spencer Howard

Date Recorded: 11/8/2008

Owner's Name: WA State Department of Social & Health Services

City/State/Zip: Tacoma, WA 98498

Classification: Building Resource Status National Register

Comments

Within a District? Yes
Contributing? Yes

National Register Nomination:

Local District:

National Register District/Thematic Nomination Name: Fort Stellacoomb

DESCRIPTION SECTION

Historic Use: Agriculture/Subsistence - Processing

Current Use: Vacant/Not in Use

Plan: Rectangle No. of Stories: 1

Structural System: Brick

Changes to plan: Intact

Changes to interior: Moderate

Style Vernacular

Changes to original cladding: Intact

Changes to other: Slight

Changes to windows: Intact

Other (specify): Doors



View of side south and front east facades. taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

Form/Type Agricultural

Cladding Brick	Foundation Unknown	Roof Material Asphalt / Composition - Shingle	Roof Type Hip - Bellcast Hip
--------------------------	------------------------------	---	--

NARRATIVE SECTION

Study Unit <u>Architecture/Landscape Architecture</u> <u>Health/Medicine</u>	Other
---	--------------

Date of Construction: 1901

Architect:

Builder:

Engineer:

Property appears to meet criteria for the National Register of Historic Places: Yes

Property is located in a potential historic district (National and/or local): Yes - National

Property potentially contributes to a historic district (National and/or local): Yes

Statement of Significance

Built in 1901, this building provided separate bakery and oven space for the institution. The building is a contributing member of the Fort Steilacoom Historic District listed to the National Register of Historic Places.

Previously, the bakery had been combined with the kitchen in the Kitchen & Bakery Annex built behind the Administration Building. Design of the building is attributed to Proctor & Farrell, who designed the Morgue built in 1907 as well as the main Administration Building in 1887 and associated support structures. However, no original drawings or correspondence confirming Proctor & Farrell's role in design have been identified. In 1988 the Western State Hospital Historic Committee undertook research to clarify the date of construction for the building. The National Register nomination for the district listed a date of construction range from 1887 to 1889. The 1988 research clarified the construction date to 1901. This building also functioned as the patient store from the 1920s through 1939 when a space in the basement of the Auditorium Building opened.

Description of Physical Appearance

This compact masonry building features load-bearing brick masonry walls. Large window openings penetrate the building's side and front facades. All openings feature shallow, elliptical arches with brick arches. A large doorway on the front facade provides access to the building interior. Window openings on the side facade consist of paired single-hung sash with the upper sash having muntins set at angles to form diamond-shaped panes. Front facade windows feature single units of a larger scale than those on the side facade. The front door features a two-leaf doorway each with three lower panels, an upper panel with diagonal muntins forming diamond panes, and a long, rectangular transom above the doorway with matching diamond-shaped panes. The diamond-shaped panes in the transom match those utilized in the doors and windows. A prominent bellcast hip roof shelters interior spaces. A large vent projects from the roof peak. Asphalt composition shingles clad the roof. A broad, boxed soffit wraps the building with dentiles along the roof/wall transition. A painted wood gutter wraps the outer edge of the roof. Interior consists of a single main volume with a small shed roof space off the back facade. A pressed metal ceiling extends over the main volume with a large vent cover in the middle of the ceiling. Interior and exterior window and door casings wrap openings. Subsequent alterations have pained the exterior and interior and boarded over windows and doorways to prevent damage. Deferred maintenance has led to extensive paint failure and deterioration of wood elements in the soffit.

Major Bibliographic References

Avey, Michael. (1985). Archaeological Investigations at Western State Hospital. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

Calhoun, A. P. (1908). Biennial Report of A. P. Calhoun, Superintendent of the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane for the period beginning October 1, 1906 and ending September 30, 1908.

Cooley, Clara. (1964). The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, Washington, History 1871-1950. Unpublished manuscript, Washington State Archives.

Cooley, Clara. "Up From the Darkness, A History of Washington Mental Hospitals." Perspective Magazine 9, No. 2, Summer 1965.

Department of Business Control. (1923). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

**Historic Property
Inventory Report for**

Bakery

at 9601 Steilacoom Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498

- _____. (1925). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- _____. (1927). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- _____. (1929). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- _____. (1931). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- _____. (1933). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- _____. (1935). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Department of Finance, Budget and Business. (1937). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1939). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1941). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1944). Consolidated Fourth and Fifth Biennial Reports. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1947). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Department of Public Institutions. (1949). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1951). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1953). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Happy, Cyrus and Rita Happy. (1975). National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form for the Fort Steilacoom Historic District (45DT104). Document on File with the Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Olympia.

Larson, Lynn and Guy Moura. (1984). An Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital Historic District (45PI105H). Reconnaissance Report No. 44. Office of Public Archaeology, Institute for Environmental Studies, University of Washington. Seattle.

Proctor, J. G. & William Farrell, Architects. (ca. 1907). Specifications for the Mortuary and Surgery Buildings.

State Board of Audit and Control. (1899). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1901). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1903). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

State Board of Control. (1903). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1905). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1907). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1909). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1911). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1913). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1915). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1917). Eighth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1919). Ninth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
_____. (1921). Tenth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. (1978). Fort Steilacoom Historic Preservation Study. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.

_____. (1979). Historic/Archaeological Site Study, Western State Hospital. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.

University of Washington, Special Collections and Suzzallo Library

Washington State Archives.

Washington State Department of Transportation, Aerial Negative Archive

Washington State Historical Society.



Washington State Library.



Additional Photos for: Bakery

at 9601 Stellacoom Blvd SW, vicinity of Tacoma, WA 98498



View of front doorway.

taken 1/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:



View of rear west facade.

taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:



View of door to roof vent.

taken 1/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:



View of interior view of windows.

taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

Printed on 12/12/2008 1:06:04 PM

Additional Photos for: Bakery

at Bakery



View of interior view of windows.

taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:



View of front door interior.

taken 11/8/2008

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

View of

taken

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

taken

Photography Neg. No (Roll No./Frame No.):

Comments:

Printed on 12/12/2008 1:06:23 PM



4.5 INVENTORY

The following table provides an inventory of buildings on the site organized by building number. These building numbers cross-reference with assigned numbers on the cultural resource maps.

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
1	Warehouse (Cannery)	1937-38	Yes	Minimal
2	Maintenance Equipment	1958	Yes	Minimal
3	Maintenance Shop	1919-20	Yes	Primary
4	Power House No. 2	1919-20	Yes	Primary
5	Laundry No. 2	1919-22	Yes	Primary
6	Auditorium	1935-37	Yes	Primary
8	Research Building	1948	Yes	Primary
10	Recreation and Occupational Therapy Center	1961	Yes	Minimal
11	Commissary	1933-34	Yes	Secondary
12	Storage	1986	No	None
13	Pharmacy	1975	No	None
13A	Morgue No. 1	1907	Yes	Primary
14A	Bakery No. 4	1901	Yes	Primary
15	Green House	2000	No	None
16	Kitchen & Bakery	1936-37	Yes	Primary
17	Wards E, F, G, E-1, F-1, and G-1	1955	Yes	Primary
18	Ward, Receiving Male (1st Unit)	1934-35	NA	NA
18	Administration Building No. 2	1935	Yes	Primary
18	Ward, Receiving Male (2nd Unit)	1936-37	NA	NA
18	Wards A1, A, B, and C	1937-38	NA	NA
21	Wards 10-A, 10-B, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, and 19	1948-51	Yes	Primary
23	Employee Apartment (Hollywood)	1924-25	Yes	Primary
25	Apartment, Employee's (Firwood)	1936-37	Yes	Primary
26	Cadet Nurses Home	1946	Yes	Primary
27	Geriatrics Building	1945	Yes	Primary
28	Center for Forensic Services	1980s	No	None
29	Wards E-1 through E-8	1982	No	None
30	Portable	1986	No	None
31	Portable	1986	No	None
32	Inventory Control	1985	No	None
33	Warehouse, Maintenance	1979	No	None
34	Shop, Carpenter	1972	No	None

No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
35	Warehouse	1961, post	No	None
36	Chiller Building	1994	No	None
37	Generator Building No. 1	1994	No	None
38	Emergency Generator Building No. 2	1999	No	None
40	Officer's Quarters No. 1	1857-58	Yes	Primary
41	Officer's Quarters No. 3	1857-58	Yes	Primary
42	Officer's Quarters No. 5	1857-58	Yes	Primary
43	Chaplain's Quarters (B)	1857-58	Yes	Primary
44	Cottage No. 5	1934	Yes	Minimal
45	Cottage No. 6	1934	Yes	Minimal
46	Cottage No. 7	1938	Yes	Minimal
48	Cottage No. 9	1948-49	Yes	Minimal
49	Cottage No. 10	1948-49	Yes	Minimal
50	Child Study and Treatment Center	1961	Yes	Minimal
51	Firwood High School	1961, post	No	None
52	Cottage, Comano	1961, post	No	None
53	Cottage, Orcas	1961, post	No	None
54	Cottage, Ketrone	1961, post	No	None
55	Cottage B	1961	Yes	Minimal
56	Cottage A	1961	Yes	Minimal
57	Oakridge Group Home	1961, post	No	None
58	Lakewood Fire Station	1961, post	No	None
66	Barn, Horse	1917-18	Yes	Secondary
69	Silo No. 2	1931	Yes	Secondary
70	Silo No. 3	1931	Yes	Secondary
71	Barn, Calf	1910-12	Yes	Secondary
72	Silo No. 1	1916	Yes	Secondary
75	Standpipe No. 1	1901-02	Yes	Primary
76	Standpipe No. 2	1940	Yes	Primary
77	Barn, Piggery	1957	NA	Minimal
78	Animal Barn	1961, post	No	None
79	Maintenance	1961, post	No	None
80	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
81	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
82	Health Education Center	1961, post	No	None
83	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
84	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
85	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
86	Milgarde Family Child Development Center	1961, post	No	None
87	Criminal Justice Building	1961, post	No	None
88	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
89	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
90	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
91	Pierce College Building	1961, post	No	None
92	Cascade Building	1961, post	No	None
93	Olympic Building	1961, post	No	None
94	Olympic Building	1961, post	No	None
95	Sunrise Building	1961, post	No	None
96	Residence	1961, post	No	None
B1	Grand Stand No. 2	1953	NA	NA
B2	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B3	Salvage Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B4	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B5	Equipment Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B6	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B7	Lumber Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B8	Garage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B9	Sub Station	1920, pre	NA	NA
B10	Pump House No. 1	1899	NA	NA
B11	Power House	1906, pre	NA	NA
B12	Mattress Factory	1906, pre	NA	NA
B13	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B14	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B15	Garage, Employee's	1933-34	NA	NA
B16	Transformer Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B17	Morgue & Chapel	1934-35	NA	NA
B18	Ward, Female (1st Unit)	1934	NA	NA
B18	Ward, Female (2nd Unit)	1936-37	NA	NA
B19	Tank Tower	1892	NA	NA
B20	Oil House	1910-12	NA	NA
B21	Tubercular Cottage	1912-14	NA	NA
B22	Lath House	1948	NA	NA
B23	Green House No. 6	1947	NA	NA
B24	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B25	Wards D, E, and F	1893	NA	NA
B26	Fire House	1892	NA	NA
B27	Administration Building No. 1	1887	NA	NA
B27	Wards 1, 2 and 3	1887	NA	NA
B27	Wards A, B, and C	1887	NA	NA
B28	Kitchen & Bakery Annex	1887	NA	NA
B29	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B30	Covered Walkway	1887, ca	NA	NA
B31	Dining & Dormitory Annex	1887	NA	NA
B32	Building	1887, ca	NA	NA
B33, B35	Power House No. 1 & Laundry No. 1	1887	NA	NA
B34	Coal House No. 1	1889	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B36	Eninge Room	1887	NA	NA
B37	Machine Shop	1887	NA	NA
B38	Covered Walkway	1887	NA	NA
B39	Blacksmith and Tin Shop	1887	NA	NA
B40	Carpenter Shop	1887	NA	NA
B41	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B42	Wards 4, 5, and 6	1891	NA	NA
B42	Wards 4, 5, and 6	1936-37	NA	NA
B43	Wards 7, 8, and 9	1893	NA	NA
B44	Wards 10, 11, and 12	1900	NA	NA
B45	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B46	Wards K, L, and M	1906	NA	NA
B47	Ward	1906, pre	NA	NA
B48	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B49	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B50	Wards 15, 16, and 17 (J, N, and O)	1906	NA	NA
B51	Ward	1920, pre	NA	NA
B52	Green House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B53	Green House No. 3	1910	NA	NA
B53	Green House No. 4	1910	NA	NA
B53	Green House No. 5	1932-33	NA	NA
B54	Water Tank No. 1	1854-57	NA	NA
B55	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B56	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B57	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B58	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 2)	1849-54	NA	NA
B59	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B60	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 1)	1849-54	NA	NA
B61	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B62	Garage	1961, pre	NA	NA
B63	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B65-64	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 3)	1849-54	NA	NA
B66	Adjutant's Office (B)	1844-49	NA	NA
B67	Officer's Quarters No. 2	1857-58	NA	NA
B68	Officers' Mess (C)	1844-49	NA	NA
B70	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 4)	1849-54	NA	NA
B71	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 5)	1849-54	NA	NA
B72	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B73	Officer's Quarters No. 4	1857-58	NA	NA
B74	Officers' Quarters (A, No. 6)	1849-54	NA	NA
B75	Hospital (D, 5, x)	1849-54	NA	NA
B76	Bakery No. 2 (20, w)	1854-57	NA	NA
B77	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B79	Addition	1961, pre	NA	NA
B80	Building	1849-54	NA	NA
B81	Storehouse (E)	1849-54	NA	NA
B82	Bakery No. 1 (O)	1849-54	NA	NA
B83	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B84-85	Stables and Hay Shed (22, w)	1854-57	NA	NA
B86	Stable (P)	1849-54	NA	NA
B87	Company Kitchen (13)	1854-57	NA	NA
B88	Soldier's Quarters (6)	1849-54	NA	NA
B89	Soldier's Quarters and Kitchen (F)	1849-54	NA	NA
B90	Soldiers' Quarters (G)	1849-54	NA	NA
B91	Soldier's Quarters (7)	1854-57	NA	NA
B92	Barracks (L)	1857-58	NA	NA
B93	Building (H)	1844-49	NA	NA
B94	Soldier's Quarters (8)	1854-57	NA	NA
B95	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B96	Shed	1906, pre	NA	NA
B97	Laundress Quarters (Q)	1857-58	NA	NA
B98	Stable	1906, pre	NA	NA
B99	Laundress Quarters (18)	1854-57	NA	NA
B100	Stable	1906, pre	NA	NA
B101	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 4)	1849-54	NA	NA
B102	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 3)	1849-54	NA	NA
B103	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 2)	1849-54	NA	NA
B104	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 1)	1849-54	NA	NA
B105	Laundress Quarters (Q)	1857-58	NA	NA
B106	Green House No. 1	1894	NA	NA
B107	Green House No. 2	1897-1904	NA	NA
B108	Laundress Quarters (23)	1854-57	NA	NA
B109	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B110	Barracks (J)	1857-58	NA	NA
B111	Guard House (16)	1854-57	NA	NA
B112	Guard House (15)	1854-57	NA	NA
B113	Commissary (11)	1854-57	NA	NA
B114	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B115	Guard House (N)	1849-54	NA	NA
B116	Gate Lodge No. 1	1892	NA	NA
B117	Building	1857-58	NA	NA
B118	Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (M)	1849-54	NA	NA
B118	Blacksmith and Carpenter's Shop (14)	1854-57	NA	NA
B119	Quartermaster (10)	1854-57	NA	NA
B120	Laundress Quarters (L, No. 5)	1849-54	NA	NA
B121	Soldiers' Kitchen (K)	1849-54	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B121	Company Kitchen (12)	1854-57	NA	NA
B122	Soldier's Quarters (9)	1854-57	NA	NA
B123	Surgeon's Quarters (21, y)	1854-57	NA	NA
B124	Military Hospital (21)	1854-57	NA	NA
B125	Garage	1938	NA	NA
B126	Cottage No. 8	1938	NA	NA
B127	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B128	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B129	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B130	Building	Unknown	NA	NA
B131	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B132	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B133	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B134	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B135	Sour Kraut Cellar	1919, pre	NA	NA
B136	Apiary	1906, pre	NA	NA
B137	Tool House	1906, pre	NA	NA
B138	Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B139	Root House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B140	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B141	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B142	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B143	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B144	Building	1906, pre	NA	NA
B145	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B146	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B147	Gardener's Cottage	1912-14	NA	NA
B148	Repair Shop	1920, pre	NA	NA
B149	Hostler Wicks	1920, pre	NA	NA
B150	Barn	1906, pre	NA	NA
B151	Farm Cottage (No. 1)	1912-13	NA	NA
B152	Wood Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B153	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B154	Dormitory No. 2 (Farm Annex)	1910-12	NA	NA
B155	Septic Tank	1920, pre	NA	NA
B156	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B157	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B158	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B159	Wood Shed	1913, ca	NA	NA
B160	Wood Shed	1913, ca	NA	NA
B161	Farm Cottage (No. 2)	1912-13	NA	NA
B162	Gate Lodge No. 2	1916	NA	NA
B163	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B164	Creamery	1917-18	NA	NA
B165	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B166	Loafing Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B167	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B168	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B169	Manure Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B170	Manure Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B171	Wagon Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B172	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B173	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B174	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B175	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B176	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B177	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B178	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B179	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B180	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B181	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B182	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B183	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B184	Liquid Manure Storage	1920, pre	NA	NA
B185	Hose House	1920, pre	NA	NA
B186	Calf Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B187	Maternity Hospital (veterinary)	1920, pre	NA	NA
B188	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B188, B190-B200	Piggery No. 2	1910-12	NA	NA
B189	Building	1920, pre	NA	NA
B190	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B191	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B192	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B193	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B194	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B195	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B196	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B197	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B198	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B199	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B200	Piggery	1920, pre	NA	NA
B201	Cow Hospital	1920, pre	NA	NA
B202	Barn, Bull	1932	NA	NA
B203	Calf Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B204	Manure Vat, Solids	1920, pre	NA	NA
B205	Manure Vat, Liquids	1920, pre	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B206	Feed Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B207	Feed Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B208	Milk Room	1920, pre	NA	NA
B209	Barn, Test	1924	NA	NA
B210-B226	Poultry Buildings	1910-12	NA	NA
B227	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B228	Poultry Buildings	1961, pre	NA	NA
B229	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B230	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B231	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B232	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B233	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B234	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B235	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B236	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B237	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B238	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B239	Building	1961, post	NA	NA
B240	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B241	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B242	Pig Pens	1906, pre	NA	NA
B243	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B244	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B245	Barn	1920, pre	NA	NA
B246	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B247	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B248	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B249	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B250	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B251	Calf Shed	1920, pre	NA	NA
B252	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B253	Wards 30, 31, and 32 (White House on Hill)	1932	NA	NA
B254	Pump House	1961, pre	NA	NA
B255	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B256	Slaughter House No. 4	1932	NA	NA
B257	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B258	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B259	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B260	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B261	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B262	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B263	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B264	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
B265	Building	1961, pre	NA	NA
B266	Wards G, H, and I	1902	NA	NA
B267	Highway Scales	1919, pre	NA	NA
NA	Farm House	1840-44	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 1	1845	NA	NA
NA	Shed, Cattle	1845	NA	NA
NA	Granary	1845-46	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Threshing	1846	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 6	1849	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 7	1849	NA	NA
NA	Building No. 8	1849	NA	NA
NA	Parade Grounds	1849-58	Yes	Primary
NA	Byrd's Mill Road (Steilacoom Blvd SW)	1851-59	Yes	Primary
NA	Military Road (Angle Lane SW)	1852-58	Yes	Primary
NA	Hydraulic Ram No. 1	1857	NA	NA
NA	Kiln	1857	NA	NA
NA	Captain's and Subalterns Quarters (d, f, g)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Carpenters and Blacksmiths shops (v)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Clothing Room and Ordinance Sergeant's Quarters (t)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Officer's Mess Room, Quartermaster and Commissary Officer (C)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Quartermaster and Commissary Storehouses (m, n, o, p)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Temporary Carpenter and Print Shops (r, s)	1858, ca	NA	NA
NA	Convalescent Ward	1879	NA	NA
NA	Water Tank No. 2	1879	NA	NA
NA	Groves	1880s-1940s	Yes	Primary
NA	Mound/Grotto	1880s	Yes	Primary
NA	Lawns	1880s-2000s	Yes	Primary
NA	Orchards	1880s-1900s	Yes	Primary
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 2	1881	NA	NA
NA	Culinary Department Outbuildings	1881	NA	NA
NA	Female Ward	1881	NA	NA
NA	Laundry (female)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Laundry (male)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Male Ward (Liberty Ward)	1881	NA	NA
NA	Sewage Pond	1883	NA	NA
NA	Water Tank No. 3	1883	NA	NA
NA	Bakery No. 3	1885	NA	NA
NA	Dormitory No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Piggery No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Poultry House No. 1	1885	NA	NA
NA	Root House & Milk Room	1885	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 1	1885, ca	NA	NA
NA	Cistern	1886-87	NA	NA



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
NA	Fountain No. 1	1887-88	NA	NA
NA	Hydraulic Rams (nos. 2-3)	1887-88	NA	NA
NA	Coal House No. 2	1889	NA	NA
NA	Dam No. 1	1889	NA	NA
NA	Farm Cottage	1892	NA	NA
NA	Ice & Cold Storage Plant	1894	NA	NA
NA	Dam No. 2	1895-96	NA	NA
NA	Flume	1897-98	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 3	1898	NA	NA
NA	Allees	1900s	Yes	Primary
NA	Flower Gardens	1900s	NA	NA
NA	Lookout Point	1900s	Yes	Secondary
NA	Nursery	1900s	NA	NA
NA	Baseball Park No. 1	1902-04	NA	NA
NA	Arc Lights	1904	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 2	1904	NA	NA
NA	Smoke House	1904	NA	NA
NA	Barn,Dairy No. 4	1908-10	NA	NA
NA	Grand Stand No. 1	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 1	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Slaughter House No. 3	1910-12	NA	NA
NA	Hedges	1910s-1930s	Yes	Secondary
NA	Manure Tank	1912-14	NA	NA
NA	Rustic Bandstand	1914-22	NA	NA
NA	Rustic Huts	1914-22	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Isolation	1915	NA	NA
NA	Front Gate No. 1	1916, ca	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 2	1916, ca	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 3	1916, ca	Yes	Primary
NA	Front Gate No. 4	1916, ca	Yes	Primary
NA	Rock Wall	1916	Yes	Primary
NA	A-Shaped Hog Houses (nos. 1-7)	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 5	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Veterinary	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 2	1917-18	NA	NA
NA	Brooder Houses (nos. 1-12)	1922	NA	NA
NA	Cabin	1922	NA	NA
NA	Feed House	1922	NA	NA
NA	Laying House	1922	NA	NA
NA	Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-8)	1922	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 3	1924	NA	NA
NA	Sheds, Piggery (nos. 1-29)	1924	NA	NA
NA	Tunnel	1924	Yes	Minimal



No.	Name	DOC	Contributing/Non-Contributing	Significance Level
NA	Shed, Dairy	1924-25	NA	NA
NA	Monument No. 1	1925	Yes	Secondary
NA	Male Ward 15 and 16	1925-26	NA	NA
NA	Cold Storage	1926	NA	NA
NA	Machine Shop and Garage	1926	NA	NA
NA	Tennis Court	1926	NA	NA
NA	Underpass	1926-33	Yes	Minimal
NA	Wind Breaks	1930s, ca	Yes	Primary
NA	Barn, Calf	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 6	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Dairy No. 7	1932	NA	NA
NA	Barn, Veterinary	1932	NA	NA
NA	Sheds (nos. 1-2)	1932	NA	NA
NA	Warehouse, Hay	1932	NA	NA
NA	Dam	1932-33	Yes	Minimal
NA	Employee's Quarters	1936-38	NA	NA
NA	Flag Pole	1937	NA	NA
NA	Fountain No. 2	1937	Yes	Secondary
NA	Boar Houses (nos. 1-4)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Cook and Feed House	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Houses, Brooder	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Patient's Rest Room	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Farrowing (nos. 1-12)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Feeding (nos. 1-11)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Pens, Sleeping	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Straw Sheds (nos. 1-4)	1937-38	NA	NA
NA	Sunken Garden	1938-39	Yes	Minimal
NA	Wells (Nos. 1 and 2)	1939	Yes	Minimal
NA	Pump House	1940	NA	NA
NA	Covered Walks	1941-43	Yes	Minimal
NA	Brooder Houses, Turkeys (nos. 1-2)	1943	NA	NA
NA	Garage, Portable	1943	NA	NA
NA	Recreation Park	1945	Yes	Minimal
NA	Feeding Platform	1946-48	NA	NA
NA	Recreation Area	1948	Yes	Minimal
NA	Golf Course	1951	Yes	Minimal
NA	Baseball Park No. 2	1953	NA	NA
NA	Milkers' Quarters	1954	NA	NA
NA	House, Farrowing	1956	NA	NA
NA	Root House No. 4	1956	NA	NA
NA	Modern Milk Parlor	1957	NA	NA
NA	Gulch	NA	Yes	Primary
NA	Lake	NA	Yes	Primary





4.6 BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY

- Biennial Report of the Board of Trustees of the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane of the State of Washington. (1891-1892).
———. (1893-94).
- Calhoun, A. P. (1908). Biennial Report of A. P. Calhoun, Superintendent of the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane for the period beginning October 1, 1906 and ending September 30, 1908.
- Department of Business Control. (1923). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1925). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1927). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1929). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1931). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1933). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1935). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- Department of Finance, Budget and Business. (1937). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1939). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1941). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1944). Consolidated Fourth and Fifth Biennial Reports. Olympia, WA.
———. (1947). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- Department of Public Institutions. (1949). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1951). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
———. (1953). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.
- Feasibility Study Remodeling Ward Buildings, Western State Hospital, Ft. Steilacoom, WA. (1971). Prepared by Seifert, Forbes and Berry, AIA, Architects and Engineers for the Department of Social & Health Services Management Services Division and the Department of General Administration.
- Gove, George, in letter to Olaf L. Olsen, Director, Department of Business Control, October 8, 1929.
- Gove, George. "A Constructive Contribution to the Comfort of the Aged," *The Modern Hospital*, September 1945.
———. in a letter to Joseph Raycroft, M.D., President, Board of Managers, New Jersey State Hospital, Trenton, New Jersey, June 4, 1945.
———. in a letter to Mike Gorman, *The Daily Oklahoman*, Norman, Oklahoma, September 27, 1948.
———. in a letter to Robert M. Cunningham, Jr. Managing Editor, *The Modern Hospital Magazine*., Chicago, IL, May 5, 1948.
———. in a letter to Dr. Wm. N. Keller, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA, July 16, 1947.
- Guide to the Historical Records of Western State Hospital (1871-1979). Office of the Secretary of State, Division of Archives and Records Management.

- Hamer, P.M, in letter to Margaret Fleming, Fort Steilacoom, 1939. National Archives, Washington, D.C.
- Heath Gove & Bell, Mock & Morrison. Complete Specifications Chapel and Recreation Hall, October 1935.
 ———. General specifications for the Geriatric Building, 1943.
 ———. Specifications for Painting of Cottages and Buildings, 1944.
- Heath, Frederick, in letter to Dr. Wm. M. Keeler, Superintendent, January 22, 1934.
- Heath, Gove & Bell, A. Gordon Lumm & Associates in a letter to James M. Taylor, Supervising Architect, Department of Finance, Budget & Business, Olympia, WA, June 18, 1946.
- Heath, Gove & Bell, Mock & Morrison. (1936). Specification for Dining Hall Addition. Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (1937). General, Plumbing, Heating & Electrical Specifications for the Women's Receiving Ward, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
- Hollander, Russell, Ph.D. (undated). Mental Health Policy in Washington Territory, 1853-1875. Paper written during a National Endowment for the Humanities summer seminar on the New Social History. Saint Martin's College, Lacey, WA.
- Iverson, C. M. (1945). Progress Report for the Month of December, 1945. Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
- Jackwitz, J. N. (February 28, 1949). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (December 31, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
- Keller, Dr. W. N. in a letter to T. E. Skaggs, Director of Business Administration, April 5, 1921.
 ———. in a letter to Board of County Commissioners, Pierce County (regarding repairs to county paved highway through Fort Steilacoom grounds), March 22, 1937.
- Keller, Dr. W. N., in a letter to Mr. Mock and Gove, June 24, 1935.
- Keller, W. M. Dr. , in a letter to Mrs. Marcus Davies (302 North Eye Street, Tacoma, WA), January 11, 1940.
 ———. in a letter to Mr. Herbert, Woodland Floral Company, Sumner, WA, June 8 1948.
 ———. (February 29, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (November 30, 1947). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (November 30, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (March 31, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (December 31, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
 ———. (October 31, 1948). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.
- Lister, Ernest (Commissioner of Public Institutions), in letter to F. L. Goddard, Superintendent, Western Washington Hospital for the Insane, Fort Steilacoom, April 11, 1899.
- Mock & Morrison, Heath, Gove & Bell. (undated). Specifications for Heating and Ventilating Male Receiving, Administration and Hydro Therapy Units, Western State Hospital Fort Steilacoom, WA.



Proctor, J. G. & William Farrell, Architects. (ca. 1901). Specifications for Wiring for the addition to Western Washington Hospital for the Insane at Fort Steilacoom.

———. (ca. 1907). Specifications for the Mortuary and Surgery Buildings.

Program. (May 8, 1948). Ground Breaking-Ceremony at Western State Hospital. Washington State Archives.

Report of the Board of Trustees of the Hospital for the Insane in the Territory of Washington. (1887).

———. (1889).

———. (1890)

Report of the Resident Physician at the Insane Asylum of Washington Territory. Olympia, WA. (1871).

———. (August 15, 1876 to August 15, 1877).

———. (October 1, 1871 to September 30, 1873).

Salvesen, Sigurd G. (1961). “Guide to the Trees of Fort Steilacoom.” Unpublished manuscript.

Shovlain, Dr. F. E. (March 31, 1949). Progress Report-New Construction, Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, WA.

State Board of Audit and Control. (1899). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1901). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1903). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

State Board of Control. (1903). First Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1905). Second Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1907). Third Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1909). Fourth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1911). Fifth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1913). Sixth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1915). Seventh Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1917). Eighth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1919). Ninth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

———. (1921). Tenth Biennial Report. Olympia, WA.

State Board of Control, in letter to Julius A. Zittal, Spokane, WA, June 22, 1917.

Superintendent’s Report, Western Washington Hospital for the Insane. Fort Steilacoom, WA. (December 31, 1895). Prepared for the Board of Trustees.

Tacoma News Tribune. (August 6, 2006, B1,B5). “Of Straitjackets and ‘Shadowland.’”

———. (July 11, 1964). “Child Study Center to be Dedicated.”

———. (May 5, 1973). “Western State Blaze Believed to be Arson.”

———. (May 15, 1970). “County to Operate Golf Course Near Lakewood.”

———. (September 23, 1927). Silt with Irrigation Water Makes Prize Wining Vegetables Possible at Steilacoom.”

———. (May 28, 1963). “State Cutting out Dairy Farms at Institutions.”

Washington State Archives.

Washington State Historical Society.

University of Washington, Special Collections and Suzzallo Library

Washington State Library.

Washington State Department of Transportation, Aerial Negative Archive

Western State Hospital, Historic Committee. (1988). Documentation to establish dates and function of two small buildings on Western State Hospital grounds not included in 1975 application for the National Register of Historic Places. Provided to Pierce County Planning Department, Historical Preservation Unit.

SECONDARY

Alanen, Arnold R. and Robert Z. Melnick, Ed. *Preserving Cultural Landscapes in America*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2000, and *Documenting Rural Historic Landscapes*. Prepared by Linda Flint McClelland, National Park Service, and J. Timothy Keller, ASLA, and Genevieve P. Keller and Robert Z. Melnick, ASLA, Land and Community Associates.

———. *How to Evaluate and Nominate Designed Historic Landscapes*. Bulletin No. 18, prepared by J. Timothy Keller, ASLA, and Genevieve P. Keller, Land and Community Associates.

———. *Defining Boundaries for National Register Properties*. Prepared by Donna J. Seifert with Barbara J. Little, Beth L. Savage, and John H. Sprinkle, Jr.

———. (1995). "How to Apply the National Register of Criteria for Evaluation." *National Register Bulletin*.

———. *Guidelines for Evaluating and Documenting Properties Associated with Significant Persons*. *National Register Bulletin*.

Avey, Michael. (1985). *Archaeological Investigations at Western State Hospital*. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

———. (1992). *Fluted Point Occurrences in Washington*. Manuscript on file at Pierce College, Tacoma.

Avey, Michael, Martha Gray, and Linda L. Perez. (1983). *Chambers Bay: A Historic Perspective*. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

Avey, Michael, Fred Crisson, and Todd Tucker. (1984). *Archaeology of Chambers Bay 45PI50*. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

———. (1986). *Archaeological Investigations of the Fort Steilacoom Historic District at Western State Hospital*. A report prepared for Washington State Department of Social and Health Services and Western State Hospital by the Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

Avey, Michael and Christa Starwich. (1985). *Archaeological Investigations at Western State Hospital*. Department of Anthropology, Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

Avey, Michael, Richard D. Osness, Irwin D. Stoll, John Walker, and Charolette A. Webb. (1978). *Cultural Resources of Clover Creek, Lake City, and Phillips Hipkins, U.L.I.D 73-1*. A report prepared for the Pierce County Utilities Department by Fort Steilacoom Community College. Tacoma.

Cooley, Clara. (1964). *The Western State Hospital, Fort Steilacoom, Washington, History 1871-1950*. Unpublished manuscript, Washington State Archives.



- Cooley, Clara. "Up From the Darkness, A History of Washington Mental Hospitals." *Perspective Magazine* 9, No. 2, Summer 1965.
- Curtis, Edward. *The Salishan Tribes of the Coast, The Chimakum and the Quilliate, The Willapa*. Vol. IX of *The North American Indian*. Cambridge: The University Press, 1913.
- Dampf, Steve and Todd Ahlman. (2006). *Archaeological and Historical Investigations of Portions of the Cantonment, Fort Lewis, Washington*. A report prepared for Fort Lewis Public Works by Historical Research Associates, Inc. Seattle.
- Daugherty, Richard D. and Jeanne Welch. (1985). *An Archaeological Reconnaissance Survey, Chambers Creek-Clover Creek Sewerage General Plan Update, Pierce County, Washington*. A report prepared for Kennedy/Jenkins Engineers by Western Heritage, Inc. Olympia.
- Daugherty, Richard D., Gary Wessen, and Jeanne Welch. (1986). *A Phase I Cultural Resources Survey and Phase II Testing in the Seely Lake Area, Pierce County, Washington*. A report prepared for Seely Lake Associates by Western Heritage, Inc. Olympia.
- Gallison, James D. and Gary Wessen. (1984). *Final Report of Phase I Survey and Inventory and Phase II Testing and Evaluation of Cultural Resources in the Lakewood/Chambers Creek ULID 73-1 Project Area, Pierce County, Washington*. A report prepared for Kennedy/Jenkins Engineers by Western Heritage, Inc. Olympia.
- Gibbs, George. "Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon." *Contributions to American Ethnology* 1 (1877):157-241.
- Happy, Cyrus and Rita Happy. (1975). *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Nomination Form for the Fort Steilacoom Historic District (45DT104)*. Document on File with the Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Olympia.
- Hilbert, Vi, Jay Miller, and Zalmay Zahir, eds. (2001). *Puget Sound Geography*. Original Manuscript from T. T. Waterman. Lushootseed Press, 2001.
- Kennedy, Hal K. (1980). *Archaeological Site Inventory Form for 45PI105H*. Document on File with the Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Olympia
- Kennedy, Hal K., Robert S. Thomas, and Jerry Jermann. (1975). *A Cultural Resources Assessment of the Chambers-Clover Creeks Drainage Basin, Pierce County, Washington*. Reconnaissance Report No. 6. Office of Public Archaeology, Institute for Environmental Studies, University of Washington. Seattle.
- Kopperl, Robert. (2004). *Cultural Resources Assessment for the McNeil Island Correctional Center Replacement, Pierce County, Washington*. NWAA Report No. WA-03-70. Northwest Archaeological Associates, Inc. Seattle.
- Kreutzer, Lee. (1992). *Archaeological Assessment at the 45PI50S/45PI229 Shell Midden at Chambers, Steilacoom, Washington*. A report prepared for Tacoma Narrows Lumber Co. by Historical Research Associates, Inc. Seattle.
- Lane, Barbara. *Identity, Treaty Status, and Fisheries of the Steilacoom Tribe of Indians*. Unpublished manuscript on file in Special Collections, Suzallo Library, University of Washington, Seattle, 1975.



- Larson, Lynn and Guy Moura. (1984). An Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital Historic District (45PI105H). Reconnaissance Report No. 44. Office of Public Archaeology, Institute for Environmental Studies, University of Washington. Seattle.
- Lewarch, Dennis and Lynn Larson. (1991). Cultural Resources Assessment of a Proposed Parking Lot and De-Inking Plant Project Areas, Boise Cascade Corporation, Steilacoom. LAAS Technical Report No. 91-9. Larson Anthropological/Archaeological Services, Inc. Seattle.
- MacDonald, Lucile, ed. *Memoirs of Nisqually: The Journal of Joseph T. Heath*. Fairfield: Galleon Press, 1979.
- Moura, Guy and Hal K. Kennedy. (1980). Progress Report of an Archaeological Investigation of Western State Hospital Phase I Construction Area. A report prepared for the Washington State Department of Social and Health Services by the Office of Public Archaeology, Institute for Environmental Studies, University of Washington. Seattle.
- National Park Service. (1989, rev. 1999). Guidelines for Evaluating National Register of Historic Places Nomination. (September 17, 1975). Fort Steilacoom. Submitted to State Historic Preservation Officer, however not submitted for listing to the National Park Service. The nomination treated fort and 1800s era hospital resources as primary and 1900s era hospital resources as secondary. Form prepared by Cyrus and Rita Happy, Heritage Council of Pierce County.
- Newton, Norman T. *Design on the Land: The Development of Landscape Architecture*. Cambridge: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1971.
- Parvey, Michelle. (2005). Cultural Resources Investigation of the Pierce College Fort Steilacoom Student Recreation Center and Daycare Construction Project, Pierce County, Washington. NWAA Report No. WA-05-42. Northwest Archaeological Associates, Inc. Seattle.
- Smith, Marion. "The Coast Salish of Puget Sound." *American Anthropologist* 43 (1941):197-211.
- Spier, Leslie. *Tribal Distribution in Washington*. General Series in Anthropology, no. 3 (1936).
- Swanton, John Reed. "Indian Tribes of Washington, Oregon, and Idaho." *Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin* 145 (1952).
- Taylor, Herbert C. (1974). "Anthropological Investigation of the Medicine Creek Tribes Relative to Tribal Identity and Aboriginal Possession of Lands." *Coast Salish and Western Washington Indians III*. Edited by David A. Horr. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc.. 117-157.
- Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. (1978). Fort Steilacoom Historic Preservation Study. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.
- _____. (1979). Historic/Archaeological Site Study, Western State Hospital. A report prepared for the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation by Tonkin/Greissinger Architects. Tacoma.
- Valley, Derek. (1979). Report of Monitoring Activities During Test Pit Excavations at Western State Hospital. Document on File with the Department of Archaeology and Historic Preservation. Olympia



Welch, Jeanne. (1986). Archaeological Survey and Testing of the Proposed Access Road for the Cascade West Land Company Development at Chambers Bay, Pierce County, Washington. A report prepared for Cascade West Land Company by Western Heritage, Inc. Olympia.

Wessen, Gary. (1984). Archaeological Survey and Testing of the Proposed Cascade West Land Company Development at Chambers Bay, Pierce County, Washington. A report prepared for Cascade West Land Company by Western Heritage, Inc. Olympia.

